

TANAKA THE WIZARD

# 年齢イコール 彼女いない歴の魔法使い

3

著/ぶんころり

Story by Buncololi

画/MだSたろう

Illustration by M-da S-taro

# **ATELIER TANAKA**

**– Tanaka The Wizard –**

**- VOLUME 3 -**

**-AUTHOR-  
Buncololi**

**-ILLUSTRATOR-  
M-da S-taro**

**[ Rhex Translations ]**





TANAKA THE WIZARD

年齢イコール彼女いない歴の魔法使い

Story by Buncololi, Illustration by M-da S-taro

3





エステル

Estel

エディタ

Edita

ソフィア

Sophia

ドリス

Doris

クリスティーナ

Christina







# Chapter 1

## Conflict 3

### Part 1

My head was cut off. Not good, I'm going to die.

After a revolting squelching sound occurred, the spinning landscape in my vision finally settled. I guess I've finally landed on the ground. I confirmed this after seeing my lifeless body lying on the ground squirting blood out at a tremendous speed. It's like a fountain.

I've remained relatively calm up until now, but now I'm starting to panic. I need to calm down, if I remain like this I'll surely die. I was unable to feel any part of my body. If things end like this, my peaceful life with Sophia-chan will be lost.

I wanted to stay with her through the changing seasons and enjoy the view of her chest spilling out of her maid outfit.

We'd keep each other warm through the cold nights of winter. Spring would be when our relationship truly blossomed. During the hot summers, we'd spend the nights out under the stars, using the faint glow of the fireflies to light our loving embrace. In Autumn, I'd be able to enjoy her shaved brilliance. All year round, she'd be shaved down there.

Shaved.

As a man, I will never stop believing that Sophia-chan is shaved down there.

She must be.

"Oooooooooohohohoho! This is the end!"

A somewhat distant 'ohoho' echoed out nearby.

“It’s about time I get rid of this disgraceful look! Geros, recover!”

“Of course!”

Just after Drill-chan barked, the hair on the left side of her head began to regrow. At the same time, Geros’ left arm reformed. After several seconds, both of them had returned to their original appearance.

There’s no doubt. He can use recovery magic.

Why didn’t they use that earlier?

“From being in a disadvantageous position to being the victor! This is the skill required of any true baroness!”

Apparently, she wanted to wait until she had won to recover the wounds of our previous battle.

She certainly did catch me off guard. Honestly, I thought Drill-chan was little more than a comic relief.

I never expected her to win over the Dark Elf and get her to betray me at the last minute. I guess I should’ve been more cautious around the enemy general. She’s actually showed me her cool side in the end.

Wait, am I actually going to let this be the end?

But what can I do? My body is useless.

I love you. I love you, Sophia-chan. I’m sorry for ever wanting to cheat on you with my blonde beautiful loli meat toilet slave sisters. Am I fine leaving nothing behind in this world? Even if this is to be my end, I must leave descendants!

Even if it’s just one. I must shoot my seed deep inside Sophia-chan. I want to graduate and focus solely on a woman of a legal age. I want a child. Goo goo ga ga. For that reason alone I can’t leave this world. Even if my body is torn apart I can’t die until I shoot my seed into Sophia-chan’s womb.

Creampies are the best! Creampies, creampies, creampies!

“Oooooooooooooohh!”

With only my freshly severed head, I’ll do my best.

“Wha–”

The ohoho girl was startled.

My now detached soy sauce face was roaring despite what had happened.

Even after rolling on the ground, I put all of my power into my recovery magic.

However, the efficiency seemed to be poor without the use of my body. As I strained myself further, I could feel a strange sensation around the base of my spinal cord. However, I didn’t see any change in my body or of anything growing from my neck.

For a brief moment, I felt like I was no longer human. Somehow, I knew that if I embraced that feeling I’d surely die.

The black field around my vision began to grow.

I won’t last much longer now.

There are many differing opinions on how long someone’s consciousness lasts after they have been decapitated. However, due to me activating my recovery magic the moment my head was severed, I’ve been able to last considerably longer. Even so, I know I don’t have long left.

I activated the same invincible mode I used to fight Christina. However, this injury is worse than those I suffered fighting Christina. Still, I’ve proven that my recovery magic is capable of healing even the most grievous of injuries. I can feel my MP draining in response to using my recovery magic.

However, no matter how much time passed, nothing began to regrow from my neck.

What’s wrong? The usual sensation I feel isn’t there. Was I too late activating it? But I was able to use it when Ester-chan was attacked. Is it because I’ve been separated from my body? I don’t know.

The only thing I know is that if I stay like this I’ll die.



Damn it. Damn it.

Sophia-chan's love power! How can I let this be the end?

"Tanaka-san!"

Allen's yell was barely even audible to me.

He started to run over to me. He ran past my body and approached my head. Even in this world, it seems people are aware that the consciousness lies within a person's head.

Although my head is lying close to the enemy, the ikemen didn't hesitate to rush over to me.

In addition to this, he knelt down next to me and picked up my head and hugged it tightly to his chest. This can't be a pleasant feeling for him. Blood and other bits of me are gushing out. Some other unidentifiable liquid is pouring down on his knees. Even though this is happening, he's squeezing my head even tighter.

This is love. Overwhelming love.

How can Ester-chan resist falling helplessly in love with this man?

"Tanaka-san! Please don't die!"

"...t-thank you... very much... '

Love. I can feel the love permeating from his chest.

Even though I don't have one anymore, I can feel his love pouring into my heart.

It's overflowing.

I don't know how to describe my feelings for this ikemen that loves this soy sauce faced man.

Surely, this must be...

"Allen, you really are a good man, aren't you?"

“T-Tanaka-san!?”

“I’m the last soldier left... It’s my duty to protect you... Don’t worry about me. Run away.”

“But...”

“R-Right now...”

My field of vision was gradually becoming more and more black.

My time is almost up.

This is disappointing.

However, at the very least I want this ikemen to survive.

“Geros, please take care of his lover too.”

“Yes, Master.”

Drill-chan said something.

And in response, the long-haired man began to move.

He raised his arm and several shock waves shot forth and struck Allen directly in the back. His armour began to violently vibrate and, soon after, most of his armour was shattered. His eyes opened wide with shock and then...

“A-Allen...”

A profuse amount of blood erupted from his back.

No, this can’t happen.

The wound opened further and tore its way across Allen’s body. It traced a path over his shoulder, down his side, and eventually circled around his waist.

He’s going to end up in the same state as Gonzalez.



“Ta... Ta... naka... san... run... away.....”

How am I supposed to run away when I’m just a head?

I can’t let this happen.

His upper body is starting to separate from his lower body.

I need to use my recovery magic. I need it to be stronger.

I poured all the recovery magic I could on the ikemen. But, what’s wrong? Why isn’t his body repairing like Gonzalez’s body did? Is it due to me lacking MP? Or is it maybe due to their differing levels of HP?

It only took me a few seconds to completely heal Gonzalez and yet Allen is only showing signs of slowly healing.

I must seriously be lacking MP. I must’ve consumed a massive amount trying to keep myself alive. My recovery magic is being pushed to the limit and he seems to be slowly healing. At this rate, it will take dozens of seconds. The image of his body slowly being healed is much more grotesque than my usual way of healing.

“I-I can feel... my body heal... healing... How... is this.....”

“How can he possibly heal his ally in his condition? I wonder if this is possible due to the special love that can only exist between two men!”

The fallen Allen and Drill-chan stared at my head.

We aren’t in that type of relationship.

Allen could pull way more attractive men than me.

“But it doesn’t seem like he’ll last much longer. Oooooohohohoho~!”

Damn that ohoho girl. She’s so frustrating. Saying whatever she wants.

I need something, anything to allow him to escape.

As I begged and pleaded in my mind, my status window appeared in front of me.

I haven't looked at one of these in a while. Ever since I met that bastard in the forest.

Name	Tanaka
Sex	Male
Race	Human
Level	108
Job	Alchemist
HP	639/99909
MP	18232/217550006
STR	8005
VIT	11880
DEX	13900
AGI	9916
INT	16219012
LUC	110

Hmm? Wait a minute.

Let me check that again.

Name	Tanaka
Sex	Male
Race	Human
Level	108
Job	Alchemist
HP	639/99909
MP	18232/217550006
STR	8005
VIT	11880
DEX	13900
AGI	9916
INT	16219012
LUC	110

Almost all of my stats have increased considerably.

I expected my level to increase a bit considering the last time I checked my own status window was some time ago.



I think the last time I checked was when I fought Christina. After that, I fought the long-haired man and Drill-chan. However, unlike against the Red Dragon, I didn't kill any of these opponents.

Nevertheless, my level increased over one hundred.

“...”

I see.

It's possible there are unseen values that have attributed to my drastic increase in level. I'm guessing just by living my daily life I've been granted experience without even noticing.

Thinking back, even when I was thrown into prison, my level increased just from using my recovery magic.

“That must mean...”

Passive:	
Magic Power Recovery	Lv. MAX
Magic Efficiency	Lv. MAX
Language Knowledge	Lv. 1
Active:	
Recovery Magic	Lv. MAX
Fire Magic	Lv. 15
Purification Magic	Lv. 5
Flight Magic	Lv. 55
Remaining Skill Points	30

Yes, this is it! These skill points will save Allen.

“Allen... please... live...”

Once he's completely healed, I need to create an opening for him to escape.

But my recovery magic is already maxed out. What can I do? What should I do, Edita Sensei? If Edita Sensei were here, what advice would she give me?

...

It's useless. That person doesn't seem like the type to give great advice.

She's the type of person that procrastinates and avoids doing any serious work. In other words, the worst person to ask for advice in a tough situation.

But she makes up for it in other ways.

But if she were here, what would she do?

What would her guidance be —

[Play to your strengths! Keep pushing straight ahead until you can no longer continue and then keep pushing even further!]

That was a convenient delusion.

It might be that my loli obsessed brain is desperately trying to hold onto the one thing I've ever truly loved.

However, that delusion of mine proved useful.

Play to my strengths.

Keep pushing straight forward.

Passive:	
Magic Power Recovery	Lv. MAX
Magic Efficiency	Lv. MAX
Language Knowledge	Lv. 1
Active:	
Recovery Magic	Lv. MAX
Fire Magic	Lv. 45 (UP!)
Purification Magic	Lv. 5
Flight Magic	Lv. 55
Remaining Skill Points	0



Is that it? Only forty-five. I guess it will take more to max it out.

Well, either way, this should be enough.

This will show the true power of fire magic. It's time for my fireball to get serious.

"Not just yet. I still have more to show you..."

In the tight embrace of Allen's strong arms, I spoke to the smug Drill-chan as she looked down at me in disbelief. I'll show her the power of my fireball.

I won't use it all, but I'm going to pour most of my remaining MP into this fireball. It's possible that at level 45, this attack may consume more MP than I can recover. I expect this to be a one-hit kill against any normal opponent.

A dull humming emanated from me and a massive magic circle formed beneath Allen and me.

Drill-chan saw this and her face tensed up. She must be remembering what happened in the forest. I don't know if my previous attack should have killed her. It may be that the only reason she survived is due to the long-haired man saving her.

"Geros!"

The big-breasted loli barked out her orders.

Is she hoping to stop me before I can finish my attack?

"Nuuuuuunnn~!"

I forcefully clenched my teeth.

Even if I'm just a head I'll persevere!

I don't know where the enemy is positioned, but I've noticed a change in the sky above us.

Apart from the formation below us, there were dozens of magic circles of varying sizes forming in the sky. Each of these magic circles was no smaller than ten metres in diameter. They were all aimed straight down at the earth surrounding me. Each of

them radiated a brilliant light that became hard to even look at.

There's so many that the sky directly above us is no longer visible. It's like a lid has been placed on the sky above this meadow.

Every soldier still in the meadow stood in awe of this magnificent spectacle.

Then, in the centre of each formation, roaring fireballs began to form. Every fireball was similar in size to the ones I had used to fight Christina. The sky was filled with these fireballs. It was as if heaven itself had been set ablaze.





There are probably more in the sky right now than the total number I used to fight Christina.

I've only increased my level by thirty, but I could probably defeat that damn female dragon in one shot now.

"G-Geros..."

"Master! I-It's too dangerous here..."

I looked at them and put all of my anger and pain into a ferocious roar.

"Oooooooooohhhhhhhh!"

I used my anger to fuel my fire magic.

I'm sorry, but this is the end.

The numerous flames rained down on the battlefield. The entire enemy was burned alive. As each fireball came crashing into the earth, they left massive craters dozens of metres deep.

The entire meadow became a raging sea of flames.

Several allied troops were caught in the blaze, but that was unavoidable at this point. If I have to choose between Allen and his troops, the choice seems rather easy. Either save complete strangers or someone important to me.

The booming sound caused by each fireball caused my teeth to vibrate in my head.

In contrast to this destructive sight, I was still using my recovery magic at full power.

Allen's body had already started to heal. His lower body was now growing out from his waist and he was completely healed down to his thighs. In a few more seconds he will be healed all the way down to his feet. In regards to which one of us is bigger down there, I'm the victor.

"...Ta... Tanaka... san... this is..."

"Just wait a little longer..."

Allen is so cool. He's seriously cool. I could fall in love with him.

But I'm still bigger than him down there.

"...and... can you... tell... everyone... thank you..."

"Ta-Tanaka-san! Tanaka-san!?"

The last thing I saw before my vision faded to black was Allen's shaved member.

This ikemen even has proper etiquette down there.

## Part 2

[Sophia-chan's point of view]

They had been searching through the documents to hopefully find Tanaka-san's location and were only about halfway through now. Their progress is slow. I can see Ester-sama and Fahren-sama becoming increasingly impatient with each document they look through.

"I can't find him..."

"With this many documents to sift through it's not surprising we're having so much trouble."

Perhaps their agitation is being caused by the Dragon continuously staring at them.

"You still can't find him?"

The cake that one of the maids brought out for us is already gone. The Dragon keeps asking that same question, and each time she asks it her voice becomes more irritated.

I'm scared. Staying in this castle will become scary soon. My heart can't take it.

"J-Just wait a little longer! We'll find him!"

Ester-sama looked desperate as she scanned through page after page.

Fahren-sama looked serious as he pored over the stack of papers near him.

"Aren't all these people under your command? Why don't you know where they've sent him?"

"I've only recently taken control here so we've been going through a period of succession. My predecessor's senior official is still in control of most things even though I'm technically above him in rank. I've been spending most of my time learning about the duties I'll have to fulfil and about the area I've gained control over."

"I don't fully understand how the human world works. However, from what I've seen here, you're doing a poor job of controlling your flock."



“Gu...”

In response to the Dragon’s snide remarks, Ester-sama’s face stiffened.

However, she quickly regained her composure.

“...you’re right. I should more closely oversee the work of my subordinates.”

She’s probably worried about Tanaka-san as well.

She raised no objection to the Dragon’s complaint.

But the Dragon kept up her usual behaviour.

“I’m glad you’re able to understand just how truly incompetent you are. Now that you understand that, find him quickly. Imbecile.”

“...”

She acts more high and mighty than most of the nobility I’ve encountered.

She’s overwhelming.

Because of the tense atmosphere this situation has created, it’s even more painful for me to sit here and do nothing. If there was something for me to do, even if it’s insignificant, I’d feel like I’d at least be contributing in some way. Could I maybe try looking through that smaller stack of papers?

“U-Umm, I’ll help with this...”

I don’t know if this is the best idea. I can read letters, but in this situation, where two well-educated people are having difficulties, how useful will a self-taught maid be? I’m not feeling very confident. Honestly, I feel like I’ll just cause more problems.

“Can you read letters and numbers?”

“Y-Yes... somewhat...”

“I see. Then, you can take this stack.”

“Yes!”

It was stressful talking to him, but I can be useful now. I reached my hand out to grab the top sheet of paper.

After reading the first few lines, this document appeared to be an order for supplies. There was an entire column of approval signatures. Many people with amazing titles had signed this document and at the very bottom was Ester-sama’s final approval. Earlier she said that officials from her predecessor were still doing most of the work, but it still seems she has to give the final approval.

“...”

I don’t understand.

Actually, based on the sheer number of documents here, it would be impossible for Ester-sama to read through all of these in the few days that she’s been here. Perhaps she’s just given a stack of documents and then told to sign at the bottom without even reading it.

Managing a territory must be hard work.

“...”

It must be harder being a nobleman than I thought.

While thinking about this, I continued reading through page after page. Most of them were just orders for supplies. I reached an order with two signatures on it that was dated very recently.

“...”

Is that around ten separate orders for supplies?

Something about that seems off to me.

The large amount of food and weapons seems way too excessive for the personnel that’s listed in each order. There’s also nothing at all related to troop movements among these documents.

In addition to this, they seem to be bringing a large number of knights to Tricklis. In total, the number seems to be around one hundred or so. Moreover, the vast majority of them have all been sent directly to the frontlines. What's even more strange is the fact that almost all of them have been taken directly from the capital. Is this really okay?

Unlike average soldiers, knights are distinguished members of society. Those that belong to the Central Order are considered to be the elites among all knights. I've heard that if they're killed their families are given a large sum of money. Sometimes, the son of a great noble family is required to serve time in the Central Order before he's allowed to receive his inheritance.

No matter how serious the conflict is, for someone to be sending these knights straight to the frontlines is more than a little curious.

"...umm, Ester-sama?"

"What is it, Sophie?"

"In regards to this order to dispatch more soldiers, it seems that the number of troops actually mobilized doesn't match up..."

"Oh, that's due to us using reinforcements from the Adventurers Guild. For the time being, we're refraining from dispatching regular soldiers in preparation for a long-term war. This is what Dave told me. That's why there are large orders for supplies but few soldiers. Most of the army on the frontlines consists of adventurers."

"I-Is that so. I'm sorry for asking about something I don't know anything about."

As expected of Ester-sama.

I should have thought about it properly before asking.

"No, you should ask about things you don't understand. What we're looking for is a request for reinforcements from the Guild. We can use that document to find out exactly where he has been sent. I know for a fact I signed off on several of those orders, but there are so many that it's hard to find the right one."

"I see..."



I understand what I'm supposed to do.

However, the time limit is what's stressing me out.

"...I'm growing tired of this."

The Dragon suddenly said this.

Everyone's attention became focused solely on her.

"It would be faster to search for him from the sky using my wings than it is to search through all of these papers. This place is too cramped. How can anyone stand to live in such a confined space?"

She stood atop the sofa and opened the nearby large window.

Dragon, you still have cream from the cake on your face.

"Wa-Wait a minute, what are you planning on doing?"

"I'm going to go search for that man. Come with me."

And, per usual, the Dragon flopped stomach first onto the floor. With a look full of confidence, she looked up at each of us. I can tell just by her expression that she wants us to hurry up and get on.

"I want to go out and search for him just as much as you, b-but it will be faster if we look through these papers."

"If you want to search for him, then what's keeping you here? Would you like me to go with my original plan and crush this castle to pieces? Then I can find him without having to deal with you annoying pests."

"..."

The Dragon was staring intensely at Ester-sama.

She's terrifying. Her golden eyes with those black slits are so intimidating.

I can't handle this.

“What’s wrong? Hurry up and get on.”

“But... I’m not sure three people can...”

“I’m telling you it’s fine. Get on.”

She’s saying three people should be able to ride comfortably on her body.

If possible, I’d prefer to stay here and house-sit.



When I regained consciousness, I was lying down in a field of grass.

I was surprised that I could feel my body once more. All five sense were intact as if nothing had happened. My body was back to normal. Even my clothes were fully repaired. When I tried to raise my upper body off the ground, I was easily able to do so.

What happened?

I don’t understand.

But it seems that I’m safe. The last thing I remember before passing out is my vision being attacked by Allen’s bare member, a somewhat satisfying sense of superiority, and then darkness. But this is good. With this body, I’ll still be able to pleasure myself while thinking about Edita Sensei.

I looked around at my immediate surroundings to see Allen-san kneeling in the meadow tightly clutching my head to his chest.

Aside from my bloody neck, my head was terribly pale. How is he even able to hold such a disgusting thing? While looking down at my head, he was repeatedly muttering, “Tanaka-san... Tanaka-san...”

Why did I feel my heart twinge a little just now?

Wait a minute. I need to regain my composure.

“ ... ”

If this is the case, I must not have been passed out for very long.

Thanks to that, I'm able to understand the situation a little more.

My recovery magic seems to have regenerated my head onto my body. Was it just prioritizing recovering the smallest portion of my body? Well, either way, I hope I'm healed completely. My head may have been separated from my torso for a while, but it seems my body didn't suffer any other damage.

It's still strange though. My head was trying to use the recovery magic while my body was lying on the ground lifeless. It must be that my recovery magic targetted my body and once my brain stem had recovered enough, my consciousness must've migrated back to my body.

“...”

As for that last point, I still have a few doubts. However, I do have experience with something like this before.

When I was beneath the atelier, I was able to speak with the spirit of Edita Sensei even though her body wasn't conscious. This seems to indicate that the soul appears to have the power to exist outside of the body for an undetermined amount of time. Of course, I remember this moment like it was yesterday. The site of Edita Sensei's nude loli body will never leave my mind. That may be the best experience I've had since coming to this world.

My mind somehow floated through the air and reattached itself to my body. No matter how strange it may seem, I have to accept it because it just happened. If I study this strange phenomenon, with Edita Sensei's assistance, I may be able to learn more about it. And, if I use it properly, I may be able to survive situations like this where I would've otherwise died.

“...is my body okay?”

I moved my limbs and confirmed that there were no abnormalities.

I'm still in the same location I was when I passed out. The now crater filled meadow.

It seems that nobody has noticed my revival.



But it doesn't seem like many other people are still alive.

When the fireballs had started to rain down on the battlefield, many of the soldiers fled. Both the enemy and my allies tried to escape the focal point of my attack. Judging by the fallen soldiers in the meadow, I'd say the majority managed to escape.

This is primarily due to the speed of those fireballs. I drastically reduced their speed. I wasn't concerned with the lives of the enemy soldiers, but I did want to reduce the number of friendly casualties. This gave most of them enough time to escape, but also served as a scare tactic to make the enemy army lose any desire to fight. The praise I have for my beloved fireballs has no end.

Due to this slow speed, there are still several fireballs crashing down into the meadow.

"Tanaka-san, please come back! Tanaka-san!"

The only person that remained was Allen.

That ikemen was still in the same position as before, cradling my head against his chest.

It seems that his lower body has completely recovered. While wearing nothing at all to cover his crotch, he continued clutching my lifeless head against his chest while desperately crying out my name. This is somewhat embarrassing to watch. At the same time, I'm feeling some strange but pleasant feelings.

Still, it's rather uncomfortable seeing that ikemen's penis occasionally press against my chin.

Behind him, several more fireballs came crashing down to the earth. With each massive explosion that erupted from them, violent tremors shook the ground beneath my feet.

It's a chaotic sight.

It's a painful scene to look at when that ikemen's body is exposed right in front of it.

"Tanaka-san! Please, Tanaka-san!"

The long-haired man and Drill-chan were nowhere in sight. Just after the first few

fireballs came crashing down to earth, I was able to see the long-haired man escaping with Drill-chan in his arms despite the fact that she appeared to be dead. It appeared that he had used some type of teleportation magic to escape.

That guy is clever. He's the opposite of Christina who had too much pride and wouldn't allow herself to flee from a fight.

I even made a mistake while using my ultimate attack. Damn it.

No, I should focus on the ikemen rather than regretting the mistakes of the past.

"Allen, is your body okay?"

I approached him from behind.

"Eh?"

"How are you...?"

I waved one hand and greeted him with a smile.

At the same time, Allen's scream echoed with a force not quite like anything else I've experienced in my life.

"U-Uooooooooooooooooo!?"

I was taken aback by his ferocious roar.

I was surprised by how much he was surprised. And he's still holding my head up against his crotch. His shoulders were violently trembling. He looked at me with astonishment filling his teary eyes.

"Ta-Ta-Ta-Ta-Tanaka-san!?"

"I'm Tanaka."

"H-H-H-Ho-Ho-How is this possible!?"

"How are you feeling? I hope everything has healed properly."

From what I can see, his body is completely healed. The only thing he's lost is his clothing.

Ah, after all, I am bigger. Much bigger.

For the first time since I met him, I feel like I've gained a sense of superiority over him.

"I-I'm fine, but more importantly, T-T-Tanaka-san, are you okay?"

"Thanks to some miracle, I appear to be."

I struck a confident pose in an attempt to show him I'm fine.

With him still holding my head, he's looking at me like he's just seen a ghost. I guess he thought I was dead. Well, I guess that only makes sense. I would be screaming as well if our roles were reversed.

But we can't afford to stay here much longer.

Even if this particular battle has ended, the enemy army could return at any moment.

Unless I want to lose my head again, we should leave immediately.

"But, w-what about this... head..."

"Due to some rather fortunate circumstances, I was able to regenerate onto my body. As for that head, I'm honestly not sure whether I died there and was reborn or if my mind was just transported from my head to my healed body."

"I-I see..."

"I'm a little embarrassed seeing my head like that."

I never thought there'd be a day where I told someone my dying request.

And then come back to life shortly after.

"Umm, but then....."

"What is it?"

“I really don’t understand how this is possible...”

“I still have many questions myself, but for now I think we should leave this area immediately.”

I didn’t want him digging any further.

I was able to stop him from asking anything else and suggest a future course of action.

“O-O-Of course...”

He stood up off the ground. He was still hugging my head against his chest. It seems that he’s forgotten that he’s even holding it.

Looking down at my lifeless expression, my dead face was somehow even more ugly.

“Allen, you should just toss that aside.”

“Eh? Oh, no, this is fine...”

“I’m really not comfortable seeing my decapitated head staring at me.”

“Are you sure though?”

“That head is not me. There should be no problem just throwing it away.”

“...I understand.”

He seemed unsure of what to do, but he knelt down and gently set my head down on the ground.

Just like placing an offering at the foot of a grave.

Even though I would’ve been fine with him throwing it aside, he discarded my head in a very polite way.

“Are you sure about this?”

The ikemen wanted to confirm with me one final time.



Honestly, to me, it's just like asking the dentist to discard my wisdom teeth. Thinking back to the Sengoku period, If I were the leader of this army, I'd want my body to be hidden in some way. But right now, my head is nothing more than the head of any random soldier that died in this battle.

He really doesn't need to be concerned about my lifeless potato head.

"I really don't mind. Let's get going."

"I understand."

He stood back up and returned to my side.

We turned our backs on the fireballs that continued to rain down and began walking in the direction of Tricklis.

Currently, not only the enemy army but our army as well is scattered. It would be impossible to rebuild our army in this place, so we must return to Tricklis.

Then, I will be given more instructions and be sent out once more.

"..."

I wonder how many of Allen's army managed to escape. And if Klein is among them.

It would be regrettable if he wasn't able to escape.

## Part 3

[Sophia-chan's point of view]

I wonder how many times I'm going to wet myself on the Dragon's back. A stain is starting to form on the back of Ester-sama's cloak. She hasn't noticed yet, but I wonder when I'll have to tell her.

I'm not looking forward to it.

"Oh, look over there!"

Fahren-sama, who was seated in the front, pointed at something in the distance.

"W-What is that...?"

Fahren-sama was pointing towards a meadow that was full of craters. The trees and grass have been completely burned away. The total area affected was quite massive. The craters covered an area close to the size of a small village.

This isn't a good sign.

If this was a battlefield, the fight is long over. There are no signs of anyone still alive. There are some figures moving around in the meadow, but they appear to be wild beasts looking to feast on the remains of the fallen soldiers.

"...I can sense trace amounts of mana lingering in the air."

"W-We need to get off."

Ester-sama gave instructions to the dragon.

"All right."

In response to Ester-sama's words, the Dragon's small body began to descend.

And, of course, she's going to land on her belly.

I feel guilty feeling my butt press the stomach of such a little girl into the ground.

Your body is so soft, Dragon.

“It seems there was a battle here using large-scale magic.”

Fahren-sama said this as he looked around at our surroundings.

“What kind of magic could leave such a massive crater...”

Ester-sama asked the question that was also on my mind.

The damage done to the meadow was even more impressive now that we had landed. Each crater was so deep that a large mansion could easily fit inside. And there’s not just one or two but dozens or maybe even hundreds.

“If it was that guy, this much would be possible.”

He must be referring to Tanaka-san.

I think so as well.

I’m sure Tanaka-san would be able to cause this much devastation.

But if that’s the case, where has he gone? Is he in one of the craters? If so, it would be difficult to find him. There are so many. It’s so deep. The bottom of the crater is completely dark.

“Oi, what is that there?”

I looked in the direction the Dragon was pointing.

There were several tents set up over a small area. There were a few wooden buildings and wood towers positioned along its perimeter. I don’t really know much about war but I assume this is some type of forward base.

“It must be an abandoned camp from the battle.”

“Hmm.”

“For the time being, should we look inside the camp?”

“I-I’ll come with!”

Fahren-sama and Ester-sama began to walk towards the camp.

However, they stopped before they were even in the camp.

They seemed to have found something that stopped them dead in their tracks. They were staring at a single spot on the ground.

“U-Umm, Ester-sama, why did you...”

Ah... ah... aahhh...”

I quickly tried to run up to her side.

“Aaaaaaahhhhhhhhh!”

I stopped just short of reaching her.

Ester-sama was broken.

Her voice became louder as her anguished scream rang out across the meadow.

I’m scared. This Ester-sama scares me.

“U-Umm...”

What have they found?

I took a few steps closer, scared of what I may see.

Then, a familiar face could be seen rolling on the ground.

“...T-Tanaka... san...”

...

For a moment, my mind went completely blank.

This has to be a mistake.

But there's no mistaking his familiar face and yellow skin.

"No matter what battlefield that guy entered, I never believed there was a chance he'd be killed..."

Fahren-sama looked terribly surprised as he stood at the lifeless face of Tanaka-san. His fingers were trembling. This is the first time I've seen him like this.

"Aaaaahhhh!"

"You're awfully loud. What's making you scream like a dying animal."

The Dragon walked over to us after hearing Ester-sama's screams.

And she found the same thing as us.

"...oi, what is the meaning of this?"

She spoke in a lower tone than usual.

Fahren-sama was the one that answered.

"It's just as you see. He seems to have been killed in battle."

"You're saying that man was defeated? The man that fought against me was killed by another human?"

"If that's not the case... how would you explain his head there."

"..."

Looking at Tanaka-san's head rolling on the ground, the Dragon was lost for words. This isn't some kind of hoax. Her eyes remained transfixed on his head. Never blinking. It was as if time had stopped.

"When we fought before, I focused my attacks on his body, but no matter how many times I attacked him or how many times my flames should've burned the skin from his body, he remained living. Was that a mistake on my part? Would I have won in a single attack if I just took my claw and sliced through his neck?"



“I don’t really know the exact details but that guy seems to specialize in recovery magic. It’s possible this battle was different than the fight against you. It’s also possible that whatever made these craters is more powerful than even you.”

“Oh~...”

“This is all just pure speculation. It’s impossible for any of us to know exactly what happened on this battlefield, and it’s also entirely possible that he was betrayed and couldn’t heal himself.”

“This is extremely disappointing. After all, human beings are nothing more than fragile creatures.”

“...well, that’s how it is.”

Even if it’s Tanaka-san, there’s no chance he’d survive being decapitated.

That’s right.

This is real.

“Hey, is this really okay with you?”

Ester-sama turned to face the Dragon. At some point, she had picked up Tanaka-san’s head and was now cradling it against her chest as if it were something precious to her.

She looks really serious.

“What?”

“I’d like you to listen to my request.”

“Why must I listen to the request of a human?”

“I’ll do anything if you’ll just listen to my request. You can even eat me. So please just listen to me.”

“But how exactly will that benefit me?”

“I’m sure you’d like to know the identity of the person that did this to him.”

“...”

The face Ester-sama is making scares me.

I get anxious just looking at her.

She looked like the usual Ester-sama but there was something off about her.

“Please. You’re the only one I can depend on.”

“...I’m sure the person that killed this man would make a great opponent.”

“Right? Then, please...”

“Is what you said true? If I were to ask you to clean every one of my scales with your tongue, would you do it without complaint? How about it, human? Will you do it? Can you live up to your own words?”

“Yes, I’ll do anything. Whatever you want of me.”

“...”

Ester-sama responded immediately.

And I’m sure she’s being serious.

It seems that the Dragon believed her as well.

“...if so, you’ll have no trouble doing this.”

She suddenly leaned forward and poked her butt out towards Ester-sama. She then lifted her skirt and pulled down her panties to show us everything.

Her butt and her other precious thing were clearly visible to us.

Why is she doing something so embarrassing?

“...you want me to lick the upper hole?”

“That’s right.”

I wonder if this situation has been caused by the cultural differences between dragons and humans.

A serious yet sad atmosphere was created after the Dragon stuck out her butt.

If Tanaka-san were here I'm sure he'd be happy.

"Hn~..."

Ester-sama's tongue touched the Dragon's backside.

Sloppy wet sounds could be heard coming from behind the Dragon.

Ester-sama got down on her knees, wrapped her arms around the Dragon's waist, and continued.

She's getting serious now.

"Nau~... this body... is really sensitive..."

"Hn~... nuu~....."

Ester-sama is truly desperate.

She's licking it rather persistently.

Ah, she stuck her tongue out further and it went inside.

"Ha!?"

The Dragon's body began to tremble.



“Hn~... chu~... chu~~”

“T-That’s enough!”

The one that wanted to stop was the girl being licked.

That’s not what I was expecting.

Is the sensitivity of a Dragon’s butt different than a human’s?

“...did I satisfy you?”

“Y-Yeah, that was good enough.”

The Dragon’s cheeks are slightly red.

She definitely felt good just now.

That is the face of a woman that has been pleased.

“Then, please listen to my request.”

“...what is it? Hurry up and say it.”

“I want you to completely erase any existence of the Pussy Republic from this world.”

Ester-sama’s eyes were serious as she said this.



I flew through the sky for a while carrying Allen. Eventually, we arrived back at Tricklis. Flight magic is the best. It would usually take a few days to return to Tricklis from the battlefield, but it only took around an hour to get back while flying. I’m glad I raised the level to fifty-five.

Our destination was next to the main gate leading to the lord’s castle.

“Th-Thank you, Tanaka-san.”

“No, I’m sorry for forcing you to fly in such a cramped position.”



“You really saved me. Your magic is truly amazing, Tanaka-san.”

“Thank you for saying so.”

I had been carrying Allen in a princess carry this entire time and was relieved that I was able to finally let him down.

It also doesn't help that we landed on a busy road and were attracting the attention of many of the surrounding people. Is this because we just fell from the sky? We escaped their gazes by passing through the main gate and reached the castle.

However, a guard was standing at the entrance of the castle and blocked us from entering.

“What reason do you have for approaching the castle?”

“Excuse me. I'm a knight of the Central Order and we need to speak with the lord.”

Allen began searching through one of his pockets.

By the way, he's wearing pants that he found in the camp. It would be difficult to enter the castle if he weren't wearing any pants. Besides, if he didn't wear any pants while we were flying, I would've had his penis staring me in the face the entire way.

“...eh?”

“What is it?”

“The paperwork proving I'm a member of the Central Order... it was in my pants.”

“Hmm...”

We barely managed to escape the battlefield. Allen's armour was ruined and everything below his waist was cut off.

The gaze of the guard became even more intense.

“This is a little suspicious... That armour you're wearing... are you really who you say you are?”

“O-Of course!”

“Then you’ll have no problem showing me some identification.”

“..”

It seems the ikemen lost his ID card on the battlefield.

This isn’t good.

The memory of me being thrown into prison suddenly returned.

“I have my doubts...”

He tightened his grip on the spear he was holding.

“P-Please, wait! I’m sure I can find it!”

Allen began frantically searching through his pockets.

We’re in a real pinch. If Ester-chan were here I’m sure everything would be resolved. But there’s little chance of that happening. And I doubt using the FitzClarence family name will get us anywhere.

Despite Allen desperately searching his pockets, he’s not going to find it.

“Allen, for the time being...”

I was trying to get Allen to leave with me.

But I heard a voice that I recognized come from the other side of the gate.

“...is that you, Tanaka?”

“Eh?”

I looked passed the guard to see a face I recognized.

It was Neumann, the official that had been giving me my orders.

He seems to have recognized me and came running over to the gate.

“I’m glad to see you safe.”

“Thank you, Neumann.”

He briefly showed a slight smile and seemed happy to see me.

But this only lasted for a short moment.

He quickly regained his composure and began speaking in his usual official voice.

“What are you doing here?”

I’m still supposed to be fighting on the frontlines. I’m sure he’s wondering if I’ve deserted the army. Well, considering he’s the one in charge of giving me orders, that suspicion is only natural.

Before we flew away from the battlefield, I’m sure one of the soldiers left to send a message of what had happened. But even travelling by horseback, they haven’t arrived before us.

It’s good that Allen is here.

“We’ve come to report on what has happened on the battlefield. This is Allen. He is a captain of the Royal Knights in the capital and was in command of the army.”

Neumann was sent away from his wife and child in the capital.

He’s weak against authority figures, but he’s even worse when it comes to someone from the capital that holds power.

“Y-You’re a Royal Knight?”

The effect was instant.

“Ah, yes. My name is Allen and I belong to the Central Order.”

The ikemen picked up on my intention quickly and gave Neumann a casual greeting.

It's good that I made friends with Mercedes-chan. That is what led to us spending the entire night drinking and Neumann confessing all of his insecurities to me. Anyway, now that Neumann knows Allen is from the capital, his attitude has completely changed.

"What can I do to serve you?"

"It's just as he said. We've returned from the battlefield with an urgent report to give to the lord."

He looked at each of us nervously.

Even though I healed all of our injuries, our bodies are still covered in blood. Just by looking at us, I'm sure he can tell whatever we have to say to him isn't good.

Neumann nodded with a serious expression and said,

"S-So you have something urgent that you need to tell the Baroness?"

"Both I and this man know the FitzClarence Baroness. I'd be very thankful if you'd grant us entrance to the castle. If it turns out we're lying you can kill both of us on the spot."

The ikemen's eyes were shining brightly.

It seems like he's even more fired up than usual.

"If what you say is true, I could grant you access to the castle. However, I've recently found out that Baroness FitzClarence has left with the Great Earl Fahren."

Eh? That ossan is here?

"The Great Earl Fahren has come to Tricklis?"

Allen was just as surprised as me.

"Y-Yeah, based on what I've been told, that seems to be the case."

"...I see."

I don't think that ossan would come here without a good reason.

He must have some business either in Tricklis or near the city.

But I have no way of knowing what.

So, what should we do now?

“...”

If the noble mage is involved, I'm sure it must be important. As far as I know, he's the strongest human alive. He was able to fight against a Red Dragon before and, if his level has increased, I'm sure he's even more powerful.

Nevertheless, that long-haired man isn't human.

In the unlikely event that those two were to meet on the battlefield, the result would be unpleasant.

Those two definitely shouldn't meet.

“Excuse me, Neumann-san, but I have a question.”

“What is it?”

“Did those two leave here on an airship?”

“Oh, I was told that he arrived here on the back of a small girl that was using flight magic. They left with another woman riding on this girl's back. To be honest, I couldn't believe it at first, but all of the maids that work here have said the same thing.”

A little girl that can use flying magic. Who could that be?

I don't understand.

But I would like to meet this little girl.

“...”

But it seems we've missed them.



However, if I fly, I might be able to find them.

“...Allen, this is urgent.”

“T-Tanaka-san?”

“I need to return to the previous battlefield.”

This is most likely where they’ve gone.

Another option is the camp where Gonzalez should still be stationed.

But that will be my second destination.

In any case, my priority is ensuring Ester-chan’s safety.

Ah, I guess the noble mage is also important.

“T-Tanaka-san!? T-Then I should come too!”

“I’m sorry but I need to be as fast as possible.”

“I know I can be of help to you!”

“Ester’s life is in danger. Forgive me, but I need to get to her right away.”

“...”

The ikemen won’t give up. Especially if Ester-chan is involved.

His face was distorted with anger and pain.

He looked like he was on the verge of crying.

If I were in his position, I may have cried.

I’m sure it’s painful for him to not be able to do anything for the girl he loves. I may be a virgin but I can understand that feeling. In fact, I understand better than anyone because I am a virgin. Someday, I’d like to be able to work my hardest for the person I love. I could return home from work and hand them my check for the month. They’d

manage all of the finances of our household.

“I truly am sorry. But you can rest assured that I will return Ester safely to this castle. She won’t have a single scratch or bruise on her. I will make sure that she understands how much you wanted to be there for her.”

“Tanaka-san...”

“I’m sorry that it has to be this way, but I will keep her safe.”

“...of course. Thank you.”

“And cheer up. You have much more to offer than me.”

After saying this, I gradually lifted into the air using my flight magic.

Allen, Neumann, and the castle slowly faded away as I rose into the sky and set my direction towards the battlefield.

I wonder if that lolibitch is even there.

If she is and the enemy has returned, I’ll have no choice but to crush each of them one-by-one.

I’m sure I can do it with my flight magic.

After all, it’s level fifty-five.

## Part 4

[Sophia-chan's point of view]

I-I can see it. It's a castle. A castle is within view.

We're within the border of the Pussy Republic, a country that borders the territory Ester-sama controls. The castle of whichever lord governs this area sits before us. It has the same significance as the castle in Tricklis.

A large city surrounded this castle.

Fahren-sama told us this earlier, but this city is supposed to hold strategic value to the Pussy Republic because it is the only city near the border with the Penny Empire. This city appears to be slightly larger than Tricklis.

Prior to this, I had never been to the Pussy Republic. I've crossed the border for the first time in my life. Ordinarily, I'd need several documents and have to go through certain procedures to be allowed to cross the border. Even with Ester-sama and Fahren-sama here, is it okay for us to be in this country without permission? I'm scared.

However, somewhere in that city is the person that killed Tanaka-san...

"..."

I think that an adventure can also be good... occasionally.

But I'm not sure how much help a simple maid would be on an adventure.

"Is this place good?"

"Yeah. Can you land in the courtyard over there?"

"All right."

Following Ester-sama's instructions, the Dragon began her descent.

Unlike the other day, the Dragon was still in her little girl form, so most of the

surrounding people didn't even notice us descending on the castle. I noticed a younger, serious looking soldier spot us when we were just above the courtyard, but we were able to land safely on the ground without causing much of an uproar.

However, now that we've landed people are taking notice.

In the courtyard, there were several soldiers on patrol and a single maid at work. The moment we landed, everyone in the courtyard turned their attention to us. A few soldiers held their spears out in front of them and rushed towards us.

"It's been a long time since I visited here."

As I was looking around the courtyard, I heard Ester-sama say this.

Fahren-sama responded to her.

"You visited this city before?"

"Father brought me here when I was little."

"I see."

"Well, this nostalgia is meaningless. This city won't even exist tomorrow."

Ester-sama said this with no remorse.

The fear I feel inside me grows even greater each time she speaks.

Even Fahren-sama looked somewhat worried after hearing her words.

The reality that Tanaka-san has died really hasn't hit me yet.

However, in Ester-sama's arms, his decapitated head rests. She's paying no mind to the fact that his head is soiling her expensive clothes. She's hugging it tightly against her chest as his blood continues to stain her clothes.

"Oi! What do you think you're doing here..."

The soldier that came running over to us stopped once he saw Tanaka-san's head cradled in Ester-sama's arms.

“...w-what... is that...”

“Bring me the lord of this castle.”

“What’s going on here!?”

Just with a single glance, the soldiers could tell something was wrong. The spear he was holding was pointed straight at us. At the same time, a small crowd had begun to form around us. They were all soldiers or knights and had their weapons at the ready.

One of the maids in the background screamed.

The similar commotion that occurred in Fahren-sama’s courtyard was now happening here. More soldiers began filing out of the nearby castle. There were now more than thirty soldiers encircling us.

However, Ester-sama still didn’t back down.

It was as if she were standing in her own castle.

Fahren-sama was doing the same.

And the Dragon was acting like her usual self.

While I was the only one panicking and unsure of what to do.

From when we left the battlefield until now, I’ve felt like I’ve been caught up in a horrible dream.

“Hey! What’s with all this commotion!?”

The voice of a young woman could be heard coming from the opposite side of the soldiers. She sounds like she may be even younger than me. Based on her blunt words, she’s most likely someone that holds power.

The soldiers soon moved aside to allow her to approach us.

The girl that walked through the crowd of soldiers appeared to be around the same age as Ester-sama. The first thing I noticed about her was her beautiful blonde hair that was styled into two perfect drills on either side of her head. It’s the first time I’ve

seen such perfectly formed drills. I want to touch them.

Moving away from her perfect hair, I glanced at her stern expression and then saw her chest. They're even larger than mine. How could a girl that's slightly shorter than Ester-sama have such a large chest? The bright red dress she's wearing serves to accentuate her already prominent chest.

"You are..."

"Oh~? If it isn't Liz."

"Doris, what are you doing here?"

It seems like this girl is an acquaintance of Ester-sama.

The Penny Empire and the Pussy Republic have never had great relations, but that doesn't mean that they've always been enemies. There are occasions when the two countries may interact. I even occasionally used materials purchased from the Pussy Republic in our store.

It's not surprising to see that this could even extend to the nobility.

However, it doesn't seem that these two are on the best of terms.

"It's only natural that I'd be here. After all, this is my castle."

"...you were granted this castle?"

"Exactly. All of my hard work was finally rewarded by parliament. Have you come here to congratulate me? Though, I don't really see any gifts for me."

Drill-sama was smiling from ear to ear.

This type of person can only exist amongst the egotistical nobles.

"..."

On the other hand, Ester-sama's eyes became more intense.

I have a bad feeling.



This won't end well.

Her eyes looked exactly the same as that time in the cafeteria in the dormitory.

"Actually, I do have a present for you."

"Oh, then I'm glad that you're here."

"Here you go."

While muttering this, Ester-sama stuck her hand out in front of her.

At the same moment, a magic circle formed around the palm of her hand and a fireball appeared in the centre. It's his fireball. The magic that Tanaka-san likes to use.

It began flying forward, directed at the face of Drill-sama.

"Geros!"

"Of course!"

Drill-sama yelled out and in response, a man appeared out of nowhere to block Ester-sama's fireball. Where did he come from? Was he watching everything from the shadows?

He was a tall man with horns.

One of his eyes was covered by his long hair, but I can tell without even seeing his entire face. He's handsome. The shadow covering his face caused by his hair gave him a mysterious and captivating appearance.

He stood tall before the incoming fireball then swung one arm across the face of the roaring flames.

In response, Ester-sama's fireball was extinguished instantly. The grass in the courtyard was untouched and, naturally, Drill-sama was unharmed. The man's arm wasn't even burned.

This man seems to be very strong.

“Wha–”

“Richard’s daughter, we should leave this place.”

“W-Why!?”

“Your opponent here is a high demon. It would be wise of you to rethink your strategy.”

“...”

Ester-sama trembled with anger as she heard Fahren-sama’s words.

However, she didn’t agree with him.

“Then he’ll also be my enemy and he’ll die just like the rest of them. Besides, she’s on my side and this is the perfect opportunity to strike a critical blow to the Pussy Republic. I-I also didn’t lick her just so we could back out now.”

Ester-sama challenged Fahren-sama’s words.

She was still strongly clutching Tanaka-san’s head to her chest. Occasionally, a few drops of blood that have yet to dry came falling out from his neck and further stained her clothes.

Since I was riding behind her, I had to wrap my arms around her waist in order to not fall off. Because of this, my sleeves have also been dyed a deep crimson. Fahren-sama’s back is bright red and most of the Dragon’s back is covered in blood.

I’m sure we look incredibly bizarre to everyone here.

“I’m sorry Lord Fahren, but I can’t back down now.”

“...”

Ester-sama is unusually fired up.

It looks like Fahren-sama is unsure of what to do.

The Dragon, who had remained silent up until now, suddenly spoke.

“Oi. I don’t care what happens to you or this city, I just want to know who killed Tanaka.”

She glanced at the handsome man and Drill-sama.

Her eyes are normally scary but right now I feel like a single look from her could kill me.

“You’re a demon? That other one just appears to be human...”

“Why is a little girl like you talking so big?”

It was Drill-sama that answered.

Before she could even finish her words, the horned ikemen stepped in front of her to shield her.

“Master, please back away. We don’t know anything about her.”

“Oh~, do you think even your power can’t stand up to her?”

“She appears to be hiding it well, but I can feel a strange magical power leaking out of her.”

“Fu~n...”

Drill-sama looked the Dragon up and down and scoffed.

It seems like she doesn’t believe the Dragon is strong.

“Should I kill them?”

“If we just killed them so easily, the pain I feel in my heart wouldn’t be satisfied. I would, however, like them to know who they’re dealing with. Could you do something to make this woman act more obediently?”

“Sounds good to me.”

The Dragon took one step forward and casually raised her right hand.

A magic circle formed around the palm of her hand. It was around the same size as the serving tray I used at the restaurant. It was a brilliant gold colour and was aimed passed Drill-sama towards the castle.

“What do you think you’re doing?”

“I’m tired of you little insects insulting me.”

As the Dragon spoke, the magic circle began to glow brighter and pulsate.

There were ten or so balls of light that formed within the circle and flew into the sky.

The lights flew through the sky in the direction the Dragon was aiming. Eventually, they stopped above the castle.

From my position, it looks as if the lights are circling around the entirety of the castle.

I have a bad feeling about this.

“...impossible.”

Watching this impressive sight, the horned ikemen’s face stiffened.

The Dragon showed an arrogant smile.

“Take a good look at this. It’s quite impressive.”

Using the same hand that the magic circle formed around, the Dragon pointed one finger straight up into the sky.

In response, a band of light was created to connect each ball of light.

The band of light began to expand and became one gigantic ring.

“Boom.”

After the Dragon spoke, the ring transformed into a massive pillar of light.

The ground beneath our feet began to shake. I was struggling to remain standing as my entire body began to tremble.

The pillar of light extended high into the sky and engulfed the entire castle.

It hurts to even look at. Wait, my eyes are really burning. I can't even look at it directly. I was forced to turn away to protect my eyes from the brilliant light.



“Wha...”

“T-This is...”

“Amazing.”

The roar of the Dragon’s attack was so loud that I could barely understand what the people standing next to me were saying. However, there was no explosive force that would usually be associated with an attack of this magnitude. The Dragon seems to have contained the force within the pillar of light.

It took a while for the attack to end.

Eventually, I could see the bright light behind my eyelids slowly fade away.

I tentatively opened my eyes.

Where did the castle go?

“Wha...”

Drill-sama was completely lost for words.

The horned ikemen was just silently staring at the destruction before him.

“That was beautiful. Well, that should be enough.”

Ester-sama was the only one smiling.

It’s a disturbing smile as well.

“Don’t act like you played any part in this, human. I only did as I pleased.”

“I understand that. I know that I don’t command you and if you wanted to, you could cook and eat me right here. But, for now, I just want you to cooperate.”

“Fu~, for now.”

“Yes, just for now.”



I'm sure to Ester-sama, there is nothing more important to her in this world than Tanaka-san. She must know that she needs the Dragon's help in order to get the vengeance she craves. And to accomplish this, she has no problem acting obediently to the Dragon.

After all, Tanaka-san is probably more important to her than her own life.

## Part 5

It wasn't long after I left Tricklis that I saw it.

As I was flying through the sky, a gigantic pillar of light appeared way off in the distance. Even from this far away the light was blinding and I couldn't look directly at it. The pillar pierced through the sky and continued up through the cloud layer. Then, after a few seconds, a rumbling sound caused by the pillar swept passed me and the surrounding landscape.

"What is this now..."

It's so tall. It's clearly taller than the Tokyo Tower or Skytree. The pillar originated from the ground and grew higher into the sky to the point where I couldn't even see the top. Considering how far away it appears to be, it must also be very wide.

It made me think of something Earth would use as its ultimate weapon against an invading alien race. Who would be using an attack like that? And what, or who, would they be using it on?

But either way, there's no doubt that someone strong is using magic in that direction.

"..."

Anyway, that should be my new destination.

If Ester-chan and the noble mage are together, one of them is likely to be the source of that attack. The likelihood of them not being involved is low. So going there is definitely my best bet.

I corrected my flight path and pointed myself towards the pillar of light.

If this means they're in a fight, I have no time to waste. It's possible that this is the noble mage's magic. If that's the case, there's no chance anyone is beating him in a fight, but even when he was fighting the Red Dragon, his magic wasn't this flashy.

It's more than likely that the source of this magic is the long-haired man.

"..."

I need to hurry.

All I can do now is fly as quick as I can.



[Sophia-chan's point of view]

Everyone was astonished as they looked at the vaporized castle. Naturally, I was the same. It was some time before anyone was even able to speak.

"N-No way... Liz, you also have a demon with you...?"

"Demon? That's not right."

"I'm disgusted that I'd even be compared to such lowly creatures..."

This caused Drill-san to become even more impatient.

She seemed to think it was impossible that her castle was just destroyed.

"G-Geros!"

"Master, the magic she used just now... It's a magic that only the most ancient generations of dragons can use."

"...ancient... dragon?"

"I can't know for sure because of her appearance, but it seems likely..."

"W-What exactly does that mean? Are you trying to say they're stronger than a high demon?"

"Yes... I have experience fighting against them long ago."

"Then -!"

"However, I would only be capable of beating an ancient dragon that was little more than a larva..."

“If so, don’t you think you’d be able to manage somehow? She looks pretty small.”

“Would you like to try me?”

The Dragon is intimidating.

Right now, she looks like a cute girl, but in reality, she’s a huge dragon with claws as large as me.

The fact that Ester-sama has witnessed the Dragon’s true appearance and is still able to act as her equal is amazing. She’s such a strong person. I feel that she’s a good example of how the nobility should act.

She’s attractive and treats her subordinates and servants like me well.

“You’re acting awfully disrespectful considering how young you are.”

“It really isn’t disrespectful when she’s a far superior being to you.”

I don’t know how Drill-san can act so confident after what she has just witnessed.

“I’ll ask you once more. Who killed Tanaka?”

However, this girl seems to be shaken to the core every time the Dragon speaks. She took a step backwards and glanced over at the horned ikemen.

“U-Umm, that Dark Elf, where did she go?”

“I sincerely apologize, I don’t know her current whereabouts.”

“W-Well, it’s possible she was killed in the explosion that destroyed the castle just now...”

As she listened to the conversation between them, Ester-sama’s ears pricked up once they mentioned an elf.

“Dark Elf? It was a Dark Elf that killed him?”

“Y-Yes, that’s right! I wonder where she went!”

Drill-san began to tremble.

I thought she was overconfident, but at least she's able to understand the situation she's in. She's quickly jumping on the opportunity to show that she and the horned ikemen aren't responsible for Tanaka's death, and, therefore, aren't enemies of the Dragon.

"Doris, find that Dark Elf."

"Y-You want me to do that? Liz, it would be imp—"

"If you tell me it's impossible, I'll kill you right here and now in the most painful way imaginable."

"..."

The power dynamic between these two has completely changed.

"Richard's daughter, I know this may be pointless to say, but I'll say it anyway. This conflict won't end by killing this woman. I don't know who the mastermind behind this conflict is, but if you kill her, this conflict will change into an all-out war."

Fahren-sama said this with an indifferent tone.

As a citizen of the Penny Empire, I got nervous hearing his words.

"Yes, I'm aware of that."

"If so, then..."

"It doesn't matter what happens as long as the Pussy Republic is destroyed."

"..."

Fahren-sama seemed lost for words.

I want Ester-sama to recover after losing Tanaka. However, she's starting to act like it's not only okay if she dies trying to get her vengeance, but it will also be okay if the entire country is destroyed.

Is there nothing that can make this work? There's no chance a stupid girl that was born into a restaurant family like me will be able to come up with something.

All I can do is pray to God.

Please... please, guide Ester-sama in the right direction.

“...”

With this desperate feeling in my heart, I glanced up towards the heavens.

Eh? There's something up there.

“Eh, umm...”

That's a person.



I flew in the direction the pillar of light for a while. Eventually, a large city came into view.

I have no clue which city this is. I travelled across a wide grassland that I had never seen before. I assume I've now crossed the border. Did Ester-chan and the noble mage really travel to the enemy country?

The closer I got to the city, the more fearful I became.

This fear grew exponentially when I saw a massive crater in the heart of the city.

I can't even imagine the power it must've taken for that attack to carve out such an enormous crater.

“Seriously, what's going on...”

Considering the sheer size of the crater, that pillar of light is the obvious source.

The crater had created steep cliffs all around it, so there wasn't any place for me to land.

I also need to be cautious in case the long-haired man is here. He's faster than anyone else I've encountered. He was even able to cut off Mercedes-chan's arm without me even noticing his movement. I need to keep at least fifty metres between us at all times. Actually, 100 metres might be better.

As I dropped my altitude, I was able to spot someone I recognized at the edge of the crater.

"...thank God."

I said this without even thinking. It was Ester-chan.

Ester-chan is down there. The noble mage was also standing by her side and Sophia was with them as well. Eh, why is my maid with them?

In addition to her, an unfamiliar black-haired loli was standing near Sophia.

This girl looks much younger than Ester-chan. I could feel my heart pounding at the sight of her perfect loli body. Loli's are the best. I want to impregnate her. A woman conceiving a child is the finest of arts.

In this world, the number of people with black hair seems to be rather low. In the capital city of Kalis, I'd say only ten percent of the total population has black hair. The majority have brown hair, and I'm surrounded by girls with blonde hair, so they're not uncommon to me. The more familiar black hair from my previous life has become a rarity in this world.

Opposite this group, the long-haired man and Drill-chan were there. There's no mistaking them, even from this distance.

"Ester-san!"

I cried out Ester-chan's name as the force of my landing caused a whirlwind to form.

I used my momentum to slide on one knee across the ground towards the group. I must look pretty cool right now. I'm sure I just earned some points with the black-haired loli. I stood up and patted the dirt off my pants while attempting to strike a cool pose.

Actually, the impact from the landing caused both my knees and waist to start hurting.

“...eh?”

The reaction I got from her was rather lackluster.

She was just silently staring at me with her mouth wide open.

Actually, looking at everyone else’s face, isn’t everyone reacting the same?

Everyone’s focus is on me. I think I might be sick.

“...”

Was the situation serious before I got here?

I wonder if I should’ve tried to read the atmosphere before deciding to land.

I thought I made a cool entrance but now I’m feeling embarrassed.

But the enemy won’t wait for me to overcome my embarrassment.

I’ve already experienced the power of this enemy firsthand. The perfect big-breasted loli that convinced the Dark Elf to betray me was staring at me in disbelief. Her masochist demon that had proved to be a formidable enemy also couldn’t believe his eyes.

I can’t be careless around Drill-chan.

“Stay back, Ester-san! That man is incredibly dangerous!”

I took a few steps forward and placed myself in between the long-haired man and Ester-chan.

“A-, eh... u-umm...”

“...Ester-san, please, retreat quickly.”

The blonde loli was acting strangely.

Actually, if I look closely at her, she’s holding a familiar soy sauce faced head in her arms.



“Ester-san!? Get a hold of yourself!”

I couldn't stop myself from worrying about her.

Then, she finally reacted to me being here.

“A... aa... aaaaaahhhhhhhhh!”

“Eh!?”

I was suddenly hugged.

The blonde loli suddenly hugged me.

Due to this, the head she had been holding dropped to the sound with a grotesque sound. It started rolling in the direction of Drill-chan. With little hesitation, once the head got near her, she kicked it away. My soy sauce face flew through the air in the direction of the next player.

Sophia-chan has entered the game.

“Eh!?”

She avoided it.

She was desperate to avoid coming anywhere near my head.

Well, that is only to be expected.

Most people would try to avoid a decapitated head flying at them.

Immediately after she avoided it, she turned her gaze to me. She looked almost apologetic as she stared at me. That face she's making is cute. The fact that she's showing any sign of concern for me makes me very happy.

At the same time, an image of Allen holding Sophia-chan in his arms appeared in my mind.

Has Sophia-chan been ruined for me?

“Aaaaaahhhhhhhhh!”

And what’s happening with this girl? Has the lolibitch finally gone mad?

Her loud cries echoed out in the courtyard.

Her hug was surprisingly powerful and her whole body seemed to be stuck to me with glue. The warmth of her body was being directly transmitted to me. If things continue like this, my son is likely to awaken from his slumber. This is bad. I feel like my hands might move on their own and touch her thick thighs.



No, now isn't the time for that. I have to be cautious of the long-haired man. He is the type of enemy I can't afford to be careless around. I doubt I'd be able to beat him with my fireballs. Unlike Christina, he's a much more cautious and tactical opponent. He'll be dangerous if I don't carefully consider my actions here.

But, before I could even attempt forming a fireball, a beautiful girl started hugging me for the first time in my life. I have to fight against my own desires to enjoy this warmth a little longer.

"Ester-chan! I don't really know what's happened, but please calm down!"

Ah, my stomach is hurting.

There's too much going on.

I'm not sure what I should do.

"A-Ah~, warm. You're so warm. You're alive, right? You really are alive?"

"Yeah. Well, it's hard to explain..."

She looked up at me with her teary eyes.

And with that, my erection is now complete. It stood at full attention as it rubbed against Ester-chan's thighs. Her body would occasionally tremble, causing her thighs to rub against me even more and cause me indescribable pleasure.

"You're warm... so warm..."

"..."

Because of all of the blood rushing towards my crotch, I was able to think a little more clearly.

My gaze moved to the head on the ground. It's pretty obvious what's happened now. Just like Allen said, we should've taken care of it properly.

No, I guess I should've just incinerated it right there and then.

## Part 6

“Ester-san, that head is no longer me. There’s no reason for you to worry about it.”

“Really...? You really are alive?”

“Y-Yeah, you don’t have to keep asking me. I’m seriously alive.”

Ester-chan pressed her body against me, forcing my leg in between her thighs. I could feel her underwear rubbing against the more sensitive parts of my penis. I could finish like this.

She smells so good.

This lolibitch’s sweet smell keeps tickling my nose.

“...thank God. I’m so glad you’re still alive. Thank you...”

“...”

It’s just, well... I wonder why my heart feels so warm and fluffy.

Thank you so much. I’m so happy.

The feeling that I can truly live happily in this world began to well up in my chest. I’ve always felt like a tourist travelling on a train seeing the sights. But now, it’s like a cute schoolgirl took the seat next to mine and has offered to be my guide. No, it’s even more than that. I’m not really sure how to describe it but it feels amazing.

Therefore, it’s only natural to respond to her words of gratitude.

“I-It was no problem at all.”

I think I’m actually starting to like this blonde-haired loli.

The instant I thought this,

“Let’s have sex.”

“Eh?”

She looked me straight in the eyes and said this.

“I don’t want to waste any more of the time we have together. So we should have sex.”

“..”

“Let’s have sex. No, let’s have a lot of sex.”

The sexual harassment continued three times.

The newfound love I was beginning to develop for her slowly disappeared with each time she repeated herself.

This lolibitch’s brain still seems to be bathed in semen. Is this something she’s inherited from her parents? Does she just try to have sex with any man she comes into contact with? Even if she were taking two at once I’m sure if another guy entered the room she’d want him too.

I’d like to see the look on her parent’s face when they saw that.

“That’s an attractive offer.”

“Right!? Then we should get started right now!”

She tightened the grip her thighs had on my leg.

The arm she had wrapped around my waist slowly made its way up to my neck.

The blonde loli stood on her tiptoes.

Her soft lips came closer to my own.

“However, it’s an offer I can’t accept.”

“Y-You what!?”

“There’s a wonderful man named Allen that you should be with...”

“I don’t want Allen! I want to have your child!”

“ .. ”

The bitch roared.

Is that ikemen not big enough down there to get her pregnant?

Even though that's what he wants more than anything.

She's looking at me with teary eyes.

She's so cute.

I want to N N. *(TN: This is how it is in the raw. I don't know if it's slang or what.)*

I want to impregnate her.

Let me think about it for a moment.

“ .. ”

However, the more I thought about it, the less certain my future happiness became.

It's easy for me to picture a future where the lolibitch grows tired of me and leaves me for Allen. Not only would this remove the blonde loli from my life, I would've also sacrificed any hopes I have for a future with Sophia-chan. I can't even bear the thought of a future without her.

Her apparent love for me has grown so rapidly, who's to say that it won't cool just as fast. It's impossible for me to know how her feelings may change. Besides, her father is a Great Nobleman. No matter how I think about it, the only future I see between us is me being expelled from the country and being forced to take our child with us.

Well, if our child is a girl, the incest route is always available, but if we have a son that would be impossible. My penis can't predict the future. Therefore, I can only use my own dreams and desires to make this decision.

A happy life with her is impossible for a busamen like me.

If that weren't the case, I wouldn't be a virgin right now.

What I want is pure love.

I couldn't overcome this feeling of doubt.

Something an average guy would experience in junior high or high school. Two people riding a bike together on the way to school, spending time together in the clubroom after school. All of this would eventually lead to one beautiful night spent together in her room. She'd leave the red stain on her sheet for at least a week. It would be our memorial to that one perfect moment... Kya~. Something like that.

And there's no chance of that happening as I am now.

Again, the elixir of youth is necessary.

I need to make things clear with Ester-chan.

"Sorry, I have someone I like."

"...eh?"

Ester-chan was making an expression I had never seen before.

It was like her entire world had come crashing down around her.

I'm guessing she's never been rejected by a man before.

That expression actually reminds me of my own past. This was something I wanted to avoid if possible.

"I'm sorry that I can't return your feelings. If the situation were different..."

"U-Umm, then..."

"I'm really sorry."

"Who is it!? W-Who is this person you love!?"

This loli still won't give up.

And the person is right in front of her. Sophia-chan.



Ah~, I also love lolis as well.

Edita Sensei... Since she's not a virgin, she's my second option.

"Well, as for that, I'm not sure now is the best time to say..."

"Oi, are you punks really going to keep ignoring me?"

The unknown black-haired loli yelled this.

Who is she?

She's a young girl that I've been interested in since I first saw her. It's hard to know which part of her I want to focus on most. Her eyes, face, chest, crotch. They're all the best. She's smaller than Ester-chan but just as cute. A loli obsessed maniac like me would love to add a rare golden eyed loli to his collection. Does her petite size also translate to her lower body?

I've heard that the depths of the vaginas of younger girls are only about three or four centimetres. This black-haired loli in front of me doesn't even appear to be in her teens. That means if I close my eyes and go in as deep as possible, I may be able to reach her womb with my tongue.

The ultimate sixty-nine.

"Excuse me, but who are you? If you'd like, can you tell me your name?"

Let's try to talk with her for the time being.

Since the noble mage is also here, this girl must be the daughter of a nobleman. So, while she's far away from her family, this is my chance to get close to her. I can start building trust with her as the friendly oji-san.

"...what? You don't remember!?"

I was killed before.

The Dark Elf betrayed me and caused a distrust of mature women to form inside me.

But young girls are still good.

Even if she gets angry, she's still cute. I want to have sex with her.

Due to me being constantly sent to the frontlines, I haven't had many opportunities to masturbate so I've built up a lot in me.

"I'm sorry if I forgot meeting you..."

Thinking about all of the beautiful lolis I know, the guide loli and Edita Sensei are the only ones that come to mind. And this black-haired loli's face is just as beautiful as them so I feel like I'd remember her. The mysterious aura her jet black hair and golden eyes create is simply amazing. Her cold stare is nice as well.

"Isn't this the first time he's seen you in that form?"

The noble mage said this as he walked up to my side.

His words were directed at the young girl.

According to him, we really do know each other.

But what does he mean by 'this form?'

No way. Does this black-haired loli belong to the noble mage?

How much pain can one man's heart take?

I'll need to spend the next three days and nights pleasuring myself.

By the time I'm done, it will be blackened like the skin of an overripe banana.

"Mm~, that's true..."

"Fahren, what does that mean?"

"Well, this person is..."

The noble mage was uncharacteristically lost for words.

It's uncommon for him to act like this around anyone.

Who is she? Who is she?

Did I trigger this girl's flag without even noticing?

Is this young girl a student at the school? That seems to be the most likely case right now. I don't know when else I would've had the chance to meet a young noblewoman. The entrance of this unknown black-haired loli has caused my heart to go into a frenzy. She's quickly climbing the ranks in my heart.

Of course, I'm not just going to recklessly go after her. The lolibitch is nothing but a landmine at this point and this new black-haired loli could be just as dangerous. At the same time, I hope that she could actually return my love wholeheartedly. I want to see her stomach grow with my seed.

I hope that her family is of a low enough rank that I won't be exiled from the country.

Once I've found that out I'll impregnate her.

"Would you mind telling me your name?"

"...it's Christina."

"Christina-san? What a great name."

I seem to recall hearing that name somewhere before.

Whatever. I shouldn't waste time worrying about that with a beautiful loli in front of me.

I'm sure the name Christina isn't uncommon in this world.

"Are you friends with Lord Fahren? Even though you're so young you're still able to answer all for yourself. What a clever child you are. I'm sure you'll become a fine lady in the future."

I want nothing more than to know the taste of a high-class girl like her.

I want to enjoy that taste for forever.

"...No, she's actually an acquaintance of yours."

“Eh, of mine?”

How is that possible?

Maybe I don't recognize this girl because she's entered her rebellious age. That's sad. I'm sure she'd look cute with a nice smile on her face. I was hoping to be the more domineering one in our relationship and, hopefully, enjoy an extended period of sex whenever I want it, but if she's already evolved into just another bitch, I won't get that chance.

“...I'm sorry. I don't remember you at all.”

Having said that, it's not like I'm entirely against her bad attitude. I'd like to tie her up and pump her full of an aphrodisiac. Then, I'd spend the next three days and nights using her however I please. Obviously, all of her meals over those three days would be garnished with my semen. With my recovery magic, it would even be possible for me to create a golden shower for her whenever I wish.

She wouldn't have to worry about any diseases either. E. Coli, cholera, Ebola, none of them are a match for my recovery magic.

Ah, I don't care how it happens, just let it happen!

“Hou~...”

“Are you from the previous family that ruled over Tricklis? I'm actually from the capital city of Kalis.”

I emphasized the fact that I'm from the capital in the hopes of impressing her.

What do you think of that, little girl?

“Currently, I've been living on Mount Pepe.”

“Mount Pepe. You sure are far from home.”

Mount Pepe?

“...”

“...what’s wrong?”

Ah, this girl’s name is Christina.

The noble mage was acting cautiously around her.

There’s one other Christina that I remember vividly.

“...”

So this is that Christina...

I see.

“Are you disappointed? You’ve suddenly grown so quiet.”

“N-No, you’re just smaller than I remember...”

Her personality definitely resembles that dragon.

It’s almost certainly not a lie.

I don’t know what power she used, but that damn dragon is now a little girl.

“Do you not like this smaller form? I was told you’d desire this form more.”

“That’s not what I’m saying. Umm, it’s just that, how do I say it...”

It’s just frustrating.

Moments ago I was ready to marry this girl.

But now she’s just causing horrible memories of me soiling myself to come to the forefront of my mind.

“The human language does seem to be quite difficult.”

The memories of my unfortunate past were now battling against the strong desires of my crotch. The war between my upper and lower brain to determine my feelings for the young girl in front of me had begun.

On the other hand, the golden-eyed loli dragon was glancing over at the noble mage.

And that ossan is trying to tell her to stay calm.

Is this guy her manager or something? Is this the debut of the first ever loli dragon idol?

“Did you have some business with me? There are a lot of other people here, so if you’re looking for revenge can we please take this somewhere else? Even if it may seem trivial to you, there are some important people here for me.”

“It doesn’t matter to me if there are people present or we’re alone.”

“It may not matter to you but it does to me.”

“Even with the power you possess, you act like you’re concerned about these pests.”

“Yes, that’s right. So if you’re business involves me, let’s go somewhere else.”

I was hoping to avoid any fighting around here.

I must protect my future life with Sophia-chan.

If I’m with her, I’m sure even a busamen like me could live a happy life.

A beautiful teenage romance that was impossible for me in my previous life. I won’t waste the springtime of my youth the second time around. And for that reason, no matter if my enemy is a dragon or a demon, I’ll push onward to reach that day.

And once that spring passes, I’ll achieve my dream of a yarichin summer vacation.

My children and their children will know of that summer as the formation of the world’s greatest harem.

However, the loli dragon’s next words were not what I expected.

“Don’t get me wrong, all right? The only reason I’m here and the reason why this castle is destroyed is because of that girl.”

The loli dragon was pointing at Ester-chan.

“Ester-san brought you here?”

“When she found your severed head, she begged me to help her. I told her to lick my feet but she was overzealous and ended up licking all the way up to my butt. With that amount of dedication, I had to help her.”

“...say that again?”

What amazing event did I miss out on?

How could this possibly happen?

Ester-chan was licking the loli dragon’s butt?

I don’t know if there has been a better sight in all of human history.

“That, umm... what exactly does that mean?”

The noble mage must’ve witnessed it, right?

I’m so envious of him.

That amazing sight was completely wasted on someone like him.

And he didn’t even record it. He’s not fit to be her manager.

“Wa-Wait a minute! That only happened due to certain circumstances...”

The blonde loli began to panic but she didn’t deny it.

Ah, how could I miss it?

I could feel the tears forming as I regretted missing such a monumental moment.

My vision was starting to blur.

“What are you thinking? I’m sure you must hate this disgusting woman.”

“She’s right...” [Ester]

Christina's intimidating eyes were staring straight at me.

"I have my own hobbies that I wouldn't want people to judge. I can't judge her for what she's done."

"Are you bluffing? No man would be willing to accept this woman now."

"However, she'll never be forced to do that again."

I'm next.

I will never allow myself to miss that moment again.

Christina's personality may be terrible but I want to do it at least once.

My upper brain and lower brain have now entered into peace talks with their new sole focus being Christina's ass.

"If that ever comes up again, I will take her place. If you want me to lick your ass, yes, I'll gladly accept. I will never allow you to humiliate her again."

"..."

I made my desperate appeal while trying to maintain a serious face.

I want to lick her ass.

I want to stab deep into her rectum with my tongue.

I need to experience that bitter adult taste.



## Part 7

If I were to weigh the hate I have for Christina's personality against the happiness I can get from her butt, the latter would have an overwhelming victory. If I have to throw away my pride to have a chance at piercing through this girl's hymen, then I will do so happily.

The scales quickly shifted in favour of Christina's butt, launching the frustration I've felt with Christina high into the sky. It pierced through the clouds and eventually became one with the stars. It was completely blown away. I don't even know why I was ever annoyed at Christina.

Even if I once said I'd prefer being abused by a woman, that's no longer the case. For men in their thirties, the idea of inserting their tongues in a young girl's butt would be the greatest achievement of their lives. Every man alive, from the CEO of a large organization to the lowest ranked employee, they're all after a woman's butt.

And there's always the chance that you could mistakenly make your way into the other hole.

This is the world we live in.

"Fu~n... Is this woman really that important to you?"

"If you're asking whether or not I care about it her, then the answer would be yes. She's an important friend to me."

"What need could a powerful being like you have for a single human?"

"The days I've spent with her were enjoyable and I hope that there will be more days like that in our future."

"..."

I could hear Ester-chan gasp.

I explicitly said that she was my friend, so I'm hoping she won't take my words in any other way.

I kind of used Christina to cement that idea in Ester-chan's mind.

A small sense of accomplishment formed in me.

"I don't want to hear about your insignificant lives."

"Then, what do you think about her?"

"She did a poor job of cleaning my backside with her tongue. She was too focused on your severed head to do a proper job. By the way, who did that to you?"

"Ah, I see."

I'm sure if Ester-chan in her current sexually excited mood were to do it the loli dragon would be more than pleased. I'm sure it would be a very intense battle. If she didn't have a certain ikemen named Allen waiting for her, I probably would fall in love with her after witnessing that.

"If so..."

I glanced around the surrounding area.

The Dark Elf was nowhere to be seen. Well, it's definitely better that I don't see her anywhere. However, despite what she did to me, her thick thighs and chest make me unsure if I would ever want her killed. And this conversation with the loli dragon is making me imagine what it would be like to bury my face in the Dark Elf's butt.

"..."

Yes, dark meat is good too.

In fact, wouldn't the best revenge I could take out on her be forcing her to serve as my slave. Someday I hope to have a slave that will listen to all of my commands. It's only natural for a man to want that. I'd like to see her face when she's forced to serve me.

That's right. The loli only route isn't necessary. The lolis could be the main dish while the Dark Elf could be the side.

This would help keeps things fresh for many years.

With that decided, I began to speak,

“It was the long-haired man standing next to that girl.”

I have no interest in the long-haired man’s meat so I have no issue with her killing him.

“You were defeated by that demon?”

“It’s shameful for me to admit, but he surprised me.....”

“Hou~?”

She glanced over at the long-haired man.

It reminded me of how she acted in her dragon form.

However, this form is so cute.

She’s annoying.

But cute.

She’s annoying.

But cute.

“Wait a minute! Th-That’s not what happened!”

The long-haired man got upset after hearing my words.

The fact that he’s an ikemen is just a bonus.

He’ll make good fodder for Christina.

The power difference between these two is clear.

I know she’ll be able to take care of him.

“I’ve really let my anger build up for quite some time now. You wouldn’t mind letting me indulge myself a little, would you?”

“...”

The long-haired man was visibly scared.

I guess that guy is also able to understand their difference in power.

He's essentially a highly skilled martial artist that is now being confronted by the master of the dojo.

“Show me the power you used to kill that man.”

“Guh...”

Christina took one step closer.

In response, the long-haired man took a step back.

Just beyond the long-haired man, I could see Drill-chan looking nervously at her subordinate.

After seeing this, I suddenly remembered something.

“Time to eat...”

I grabbed onto the loli dragon's hair before she could jump forward.

“Wait one moment please.”

“Fugya...!”

Her neck was pulled back at a sharp angle and she let out a strange yell.

Why do I feel like I would've just snapped her neck if she was human?

“What do you think you're doing!?”

The loli dragon changed her target and aimed an attack at me.

Damn, if I take that attack head-on I'll definitely die.

I quickly activated my recovery magic.

I shouldn't underestimate her just because she now has a cute appearance. She's still Christina inside. If I plan on interacting with her at all, I should always have my recovery magic at the ready. The attack the Dark Elf used to cut off my head was weaker than the power this loli is putting into her punch.

"Gu..."

A second after my body began to glow, Christina's fist connected with my stomach.

As expected, the moment her fist connected with me, my flesh was torn from my body and blood poured down past my waist.

The flesh on my hands and feet was ripped open and a pool of blood began to form at my feet.

My consciousness was starting to fade.

Darkness began to eat away at the edge of my field of vision.

"..."

However, I was okay.

I seemed to have survived her attack by using a massive amount of MP to heal myself. From everyone else's perspective, it must look like I just pressed rewind on a video causing me to regain my original shape.

Seeing my skin slowly stitch itself back together caused several emotions to rise up in me. I almost completely lost consciousness there and was greeted by that grotesque sight when I regained my composure.

I don't know how long this all lasted, but it was probably longer than it seemed to me.

"..."

My heart is beating so fast. If I had been a second slower just now I'd be dead. Besides that, most of the clothing I was wearing above the waist has been destroyed.

Thankfully, my pants are safe this time. My dignity has been maintained for now. Though, I won't lie and say I wouldn't proudly show off myself in front of Ester-chan and Sophia-chan.

"...tch, you've already recovered."

"Why'd you attack me so suddenly? As usual, you're nothing but a rude dragon..."

"So what if I am?"

"If you attack me again, I'll respond without any hesitation. I won't warn you again."

"Tch..."

I showed her my best poker face while saying this.

I don't feel like getting repeatedly punched by someone with a four-digit level.

The long-haired man shuddered after witnessing this series of events.

"Wha-... You completely n-nullified an attack from a dragon!?"

He was dumbstruck.

Following this, the big-breasted loli next to him fell into dismay.

"W-Wait a minute, aren't you supposed to be a high-ranked demon!?"

"No, it's just that... Master, that person is....."

Oh, it seems that guy is becoming scared of me.

This has provided me with some time to think about our situation.

The territory she rules over neighbours Ester-chan's territory. I have no way of knowing how long her reign will last. It could end tomorrow or last another forty years. The one thing I do know is that I want Ester-chan to be able to govern in peace for as long as possible.

If we remain at war with the Penny Empire, Ester-chan will be forced to remain in

Tricklis and will never have time to go to school. That's not good for a girl her age. School is important. If you don't go to school you won't be able to become a decent member of society.

And that's why, currently, our relationship with Drill-chan is most important.

Even if we can never become friends, I just don't want us to be enemies. This won't just benefit us either. This will be good for both Tricklis and even the Penny Empire.

It's entirely possible she may receive a demotion and if I am able to get her on my side now before she's demoted, she'll need me, even more, when she's lost her rank. And with the lolibitch telling me she wants to have a child, I can use this as an opportunity to show her that we can just be friends. My motivation increased further.

"You must be the ruler of this city. Can you tell me your name?"

I asked this of Drill-chan.

There's no doubt that she's the ruler of this territory given the way she's been acting.

"...it's Doris."

"I'll be in charge of negotiations now. You can consider me an acting ambassador of the Penny Empire. I have several propositions that I'd like you to hear."

I wanted to make things clear to the big-breasted loli.

Ambassador may have been a strong word, but I will have the noble mage here to help me out if I need it.

"Oi, what do you think you're doing...?"

"Be quiet or I'll turn you into a grilled dragon."

"..."

I don't know if she's remembering the past trauma my fireballs caused her, but the moment I said that she fell silent.

The loli dragon had her turn.

It's time for a human to take centre stage.

Although, when I acted more forceful, Christina immediately backed down. It's possible that she actually has a rather weak personality.

"How do you plan on negotiating after that happened?"

Drill-chan pointed at the massive crater.

That must be the origin of the pillar of light I saw earlier.

Given that Christina is here, she's certainly the source of that attack.

It's hard for me to imagine the noble mage unleashing an attack like that on an enemy nation.

"I can completely understand why you'd feel that way. A massive amount of damage has been caused to your city. However, I'd like you to keep in mind that our two nations have already had a series of conflicts and this can just be considered an escalation of the previous fighting."

I looked towards Ester-chan as she nodded.

"Then, wh-what did you have in mind?"

"If things continue like this, neither of us stand to gain anything from it."

"..."

"On a more personal level, I'd like us all to be friends. The territories you two control neighbour each other. I want us to be close enough that we'd be able to eat together once a month or so."

"...what are you saying? Do you plan on making me cook food for you in a maid outfit?"

"That sounds like a great idea."

A blonde big-breasted loli maid. I want to have sex with a maid like that very much.

But there's no doubt this girl has done things with the long-haired man.



He's clearly a masochist.

I'm sure she rewards him by letting him lick all over her.

I'm jealous.

I want to experience the big-breasted loli's love.

"However, I wasn't proposing you serve as a maid."

T-Then what are you asking for!?"

"There's only one thing I want."

I held up one finger.

"An immediate solution to this conflict. As of right now, this conflict between our nations has yet to advance to an all-out war. Currently, only local lords have been involved in the fighting and I don't want things to progress further than that. If we handle things ourselves, this entire conflict can end today."

I glanced over at Ester-chan.

She nodded and allowed me to continue.

That's good. She doesn't want this conflict to continue either.

"The damage dealt to the Penny Empire has been minimal at this point. Both sides have entered a momentary rest period to recover after the recent skirmishes. Now is the perfect time for you to send an emissary to Tricklis and begin peace talks. If possible, it would be best if you went personally."

"Are you asking me to surrender unconditionally?"

"No, that's not the case."

"...then, what are you saying?"

"I don't care for all of this pointless fighting. If you agree to begin the peace talks, I can promise that a certain annoyed dragon will never descend upon your city again. Do

you understand?”

“...”

“Otherwise, we’ll both have to destroy your entire country.”

“Wha—”

Drill-chan puffed her cheeks out.

The fact that the long-haired man gets to play with such a cute girl is beyond cruel.

“I’m sure you’ve already realized this, but there’s very little you can do to stand against us. Whatever you’re thinking now, know that the next words that come out of your mouth may very well determine whether you survive this day. And are you really willing to give your life for your country?”

“...”

Drill-chan was clearly worried as she began to speak.

‘I still have no guarantee that you won’t just attack the Penny Empire at a later time.’

“If we were to attack you now, do you think you’d be able to defend yourself?”

“That’s...”

“You understand your position, don’t you?”

“...”

It seems like she’s listening.

I’ve been keeping up a brave face this entire time, and now I’m hoping she’ll just accept it. The noble mage has yet to say anything, so he must be like everyone else. Nobody here stands to gain anything by continuing this conflict.

I’ve had my fill of aimlessly fighting on the frontlines. As soon as I return home, I want to eat a delicious meal with Sophia-chan. It’s also been too long since I last saw Edita Sensei’s panties.

I have much more important things to do than to waste my time with such a frivolous war.

“Do you agree?”

“...on one condition.”

Drill-chan said this and took one step forward.

“Doris, do you not understand the position you’re in?”

Ester-chan yelled.

“Of course I do! I am Doris, the Baroness of Ahan! If you are threatening the lives of my people, I will do whatever I can to stop you! Even if it seems futile and we must retreat, we’ll burn every town, every home, and every field on our retreat! We won’t leave even a single weed behind that the Penny Empire could find a use for!”

And the big-breasted loli got so worked up that her drills were frantically whipping around.

The way her drills behave is just majestic.

“I have an obligation to protect the lives of my people!”

“Even at the cost of your own life?”

“Yes, of course! But if it looks like I may lose, I’ll put all of my efforts into making a great escape!”

“...i-is that so.”

She tried to say something cool but couldn’t help but let her real intentions slip out.

She has a rather straightforward personality.

I can sense how desperate she has become.

“How about we act as if everything that’s happened between us has been due to the positions our two warring countries have put us in. You can tell anyone that asks that

that huge crate behind you was caused by a rampaging dragon that was completely unrelated to our visit here.”

“...and who’s going to pay for the damages?”

Drill-chan looked down at the ground with a sad expression on her face.

I feel bad looking at her.

But I don’t have the money to cover that.

“If you have any complaints, you can take them up with her directly. That has nothing to do with me.”

“...what? Is there something you wanted to ask me?”

“...”

Christina’s intimidating gaze swept across everyone gathered here.

Drill-chan stepped away from the loli dragon.

The long-haired man also had nothing to say.

I can’t say that I’m glad she’s here, but the loli dragon has been useful.

“Now then, everything should be settled.”

Before anyone could object, I quickly ended the negotiations. Luckily, no one seemed to disagree. However, the two rulers of these bordering territories remained glaring at each other.

“...I won’t forget this, Liz.”

“Fu~n, isn’t that my line, Doris?”

The two non-virgin lolis had an intense staredown.

Neighbours shouldn’t be fighting one another.

Despite everything that happened, it seems we were on our way to resolving this conflict once and for all.

## Part 8

After requiring a substantial push, the conflict between the two countries seemed like it would finally end.

Drill-chan and the blonde loli concluded that continuing the conflict was no longer worth their time. After we return to Tricklis, Ester-chan's father will be sent to hold the final negotiations with the Drill-chan's country. His daughter was given control over a troublesome territory, so if there's something he can do to make it easier for her, I'm sure he will.

We've taken one big step closer to ending this conflict.

But something amazing is happening in front of me right now.

Something I'm incredibly envious of.

"Fahren-san, what are you doing?"

"...w-well, this is..."

Christina was lying on the ground while Sophia-chan, Ester-chan, and the noble mage all climbed on top of her. Is this some type of erotic play? That's why I don't know why the noble mage is doing it. I also want to sit on the back of a little girl.

Well, this girl is Christina.

But she does look like a little girl.

Damn it.

Damn it.

I want the warmth of a young woman to permeate through me.

"Are you not getting on? You could just fly yourself."

"No, I wasn't planning on riding on top of you..."

While she remained lying on the ground, Christina cast a terrifying gaze over me.

I'll have to miss out on this opportunity to ride a little girl.

Besides, with the way they're sitting, I'd have to straddle the noble mage the entire way back.

"It doesn't matter, let's just get home quickly."

Ester-chan said this.

I can understand her impatience. Even if we're in a fantasy world, not everyone would be as eager as me to sit down on the back of a young girl. I could see that all three of them were uncomfortable as they sat there.

It also seems like they've grown closer since I last saw them.

"I understand. You can follow me back to Tricklis."

"Hou~?"

"...what is it?"

When responding to her, a strange aura began to surround Christina.

"Do you really think you can fly faster than me, human?"

I see.

She's confident in her flying speed.

However, my flying magic is level 55.

I wonder if she'd make good competition.

"It's hard for me to imagine you being faster..."

"...aren't you being too overconfident?"

My answer just fueled Christina's temper even more.

You're too easy, Christina.

“Sounds good. You’ll regret ever challenging me to a battle in the sky.”

“No, this isn’t a battle and I wasn’t challenging you...”

“In the unlikely event that you somehow manage to arrive back at that town before me, I will clean your dirty scales with my tongue. Of course, when you actually arrive after me, you will have to clean every last one of my scales with your tongue.”

I didn’t even have time to respond to her.

The moment she finished speaking, Christina’s loli body began to rise in the air.

It was an incredibly surreal sight. Three people were sitting on the back of a small girl as she slowly lifted into the air while doing a superman pose. They were all flying on the loli bus of the sky.

“Let’s go!”

The loli dragon roared before flying forward at a tremendous speed.

I never even agreed to her challenge.

“Wai...”

At the last second, I could see Sophia-chan’s teary face looking back at me as if she were pleading for me to help her.

I’m not interested in cleaning that loli dragon’s scales. I’m not interested in her at all.

Absolutely not.

“P-Please wait!”

I panicked before taking flight.

I’m sure Sophia-chan will be fine with the noble mage and Ester-chan there.

“Wa-Wait a minute! You there, wait a moment!”

As soon as my feet left the ground, the voice of Drill-chan rang out from behind me.



“Master.”

“We’re coming with! It will be difficult to explain the castle if we just stay here! If we go with you, we can use the excuse that we were being held hostage by Ester-chan and the castle was destroyed while I was away.”

“I see! As expected of you, Master!”

“Fufu~n, praise me more!”

I glanced behind me to see the long-haired man carrying Drill-chan as he flew through the sky. He’s holding her in a princess carry. Damn, I’m envious of him. I also wanted to grab her chest and thighs as we fly.

With Christina already having a big lead on me, this was the start of our sky race.



[Sophia-chan’s point of view]

The Dragon is so... so fast. The scenery was flying by us so fast I couldn’t tell what we were passing. The whipping of the wind was blocked by some unforeseen magical barrier, but the sound caused by the roaring wind wasn’t suppressed at all.

I’m terrified.

Whenever the Dragon would suddenly rise or descend, I’d feel on the verge of puking up what little I had in my stomach.

I feel like my life is in danger.

On our first few trips on the Dragon, she travelled at a more reasonable pace, nothing at all like this. I had prepared myself for something similar to that, but I assume due to Tanaka-san’s challenge, the Dragon has gone into overdrive.

“Sophie, you don’t have to worry about being polite, hold on tight!”

“Eh? A-Ah, but...”

“If you don’t, you’ll be thrown off!”

“O-Okay~!”

Ester-sama turned to face me with a serious expression on her face.

Her eye was twitching.

“Wonderful! This is the true extent of a dragon’s flying ability!”

Fahren-sama was acting like his usual self.

“Tch, does he think he can keep up with me...”

The dragon we were flying on said this as she looked behind her. She seemed upset because Tanaka-san is coming up behind her.

“Insolent human, eat this.”

After a few more disgusted words, she pointed her arm in Tanaka-san’s direction.

And released a fireball at him.

It was large enough to evaporate a full grown man.

“Nuuuaaaaaaaaaa!?”

In response, I could hear Tanaka-san’s confused scream from behind us.

Everyone flying on the Dragon looked back at Tanaka-san. He had just managed to avoid the Dragon’s attack, but his hair had been burned slightly. Even still, he continued chasing after the Dragon and appeared to be keeping up with her. Maybe he’s the type of person that really gets into competition.

“...”

What are these two doing?

Can’t we just return home peacefully?

Why do they always have to fight?

Every time the dragon looked behind her to launch another fireball, it caused me to sway back-and-forth.

I couldn't stop myself from letting some leak out.

I can't take it anymore.

Please, I give up.

"Tch, if you want to be like that, I'll have to get serious."

The Dragon began to accelerate even faster.

I can feel more about to come out.

The droplets of pee dribbled off the back of the dragon and fell from the sky to meet an unknown fate.

"Hauu~! T-To-Too fast! Sl-Slow... Slow down!"

The hand I was using to hold onto Ester-sama slipped and I could feel myself slipping off the Dragon's back.

Ah, is this where my life ends? At the very least, I wanted it to end in a better way than this.

My body is going to come crashing down to earth and that will be the end of my pathetic life. I'll probably be turned into nothing more than a fine paste. If that's going to happen, I would've at least have liked to mix it into a meal and feed it to Tanaka-san, but there's nothing I can do about it now but feel deep regret.

"Woah, So-Sophie!"

As I was ready to accept my fate, I could feel a strong grip wrap around my arm.

Pain ran down my arm at the same time as Ester-sama's voice rang out. It seems she was able to grab me and kept me from falling off.

"Stay focused!"

“Y-Yes! T-T-T-Thank you very much!”

Ester-sama is kind.

Ester-sama is wonderful.

Ester-sama is a Goddess.

“You can wrap your arms around my waist. Hold on tight!”

“Okay, I-I understand!”

“Don’t just use your arms either! Tighten the grip you have with your legs as well.”

“Yes, I’ll tighten! I’ll do it!”

“Yes, just like that. Put your power into your waaaaaiiissttt~!”

“Kyaaaa!”

This is terrible.

Ester-sama and my own position on the Dragon’s back shifted dramatically.

It was a mistake to move my hand from her shoulders to her waist. My grip on her wasn’t firm enough and I started to slip back off the Dragon.

The Dragon accelerated at the same time and this caused my legs to slip out from under me. My face was now pressed against the Dragon’s back and my legs were left flailing behind me. At the same time, Ester-sama had an accident.

A sour and warm liquid came flying into my open mouth as I was screaming. I instinctively swallowed causing the sour liquid to run down my throat.

I might vomit. Ester-sama doesn’t taste good at all.

This proves it though.

I prefer to watch someone eating it rather than eat it myself.

“Aaaaa... aaah... aaaahhh...”

“S-Sophie... sorry...”

Please, let’s just return home.

I can’t take any more than this.

Please. Somehow.



In the end, Christina won.

And she was more than happy to brag about it. There’s no doubt that a dragon is more skilled in the air than a human. However, I did overtake her at one point during the flight and I was also playing fair. If I increase my level a little more, I know I’ll be able to beat her.

It’s absolutely not because I’m interested in the backside of a young girl — no — in cleaning the dirt scales of a dragon. She’s a terrible dragon. She’s a dragon that doesn’t care about the feelings of anyone else. I’d never be interested in the unclean hole of such an uncaring dragon.

“...”

I’m definitely not interested in that bastard.

Rather than licking, I’m the type of guy that wants to be licked.

There’s no point in lying to myself. Just by doing so, I’m starting to cause myself stress.

I should just be honest with myself. That’s a much healthier way of living one’s life.

“So, did you see it!? That was my true power!”

Yes, loli dragon, you’re amazing.

She was showing a bright smile.

Her plump cheeks are really cute.



“...yeah, your flying ability is amazing.”

“Of course! A simple human could never compete with me!”

“But you did fire attack magic at me on the way.”

“Are you trying to come up with excuses? Prepare your tongue to clean my backside.”

“...”

I don't want to lick it.

She's cute but she's still that Dragon.

She's cute but her personality is terrible.

She's a cute young girl.

Young girl.

Damn it.

Cute.

Damn it.

Cute.

Soft.

Little girl.

“Fufun? What's wrong? You look conflicted.”

“It's nothing.”

By the way, we've now arrived back in Tricklis and we're all currently in the courtyard of the lord's castle. Besides the two of us, the others are all lying on the ground looking exhausted.



Even the noble mage had removed his cloak while he was sitting on the ground. The exhausted expression on his face actually gave him an appearance matching his age. Ester-chan was busy vomiting all over the courtyard.

Even on the airship, she was like this. Maybe she gets airsick easily. She was sweating profusely and her face was starting to turn blue.

Sophia-chan's entire body was trembling. It's possible she had just finished vomiting. Everything about her, from her attire to her hair, was completely dishevelled.

She looked as if she wanted to rush to the bathroom but was too embarrassed to do so in front of everyone. She went through so much for me. I love her. I want to lick her instead. Her and Ester-chan would taste amazing.

"What's wrong? Are you in awe of the power of my wings?"

"...you certainly are amazing. As expected of an Ancient Dragon."

"Right!? You finally recognize my awesome power!? You admit it!? This is my true power!"

"Well, I can recognize the power of your wings."

"...just my wings?"

"Is that not good enough?"

"Whatever. You'll soon recognize how powerful everything about me is. Count on it!"

I noticed this before but Christina is really desperate for approval.

I read somewhere that women like this are more likely to be lunatics.

"Sure, whatever pleases you."

"Fufu~, are you telling me I should become stronger?"

"...why would you think that?"

"Don't think that I've forgotten our first battle."

“ ... ”

I don't care whether you've forgotten you annoying dragon.

I'm doing my best to remain composed.

There are small differences in the distance between the anus and vagina of every woman. In general, there are anywhere between two and four centimetres of space between the two. These two holes will be henceforth referred to as superscript (V) and subscript (A).

Due to the location of the superscript, it's generally hard for the male specimen to pierce the superscript from behind. And most men would have difficulties piercing the subscript from the more standard sexual positions.

That being said, these two holes that every man dreams about are located only centimetres apart, yet they may as well be worlds apart when the action starts. Now, when a tongue comes into play, it's not beyond the realm of possibility that this aforementioned tongue may accidentally, of course, find its way into an unintended hole. No, with all the saliva and other liquids sloshing together, I'd have to say it's inevitable.

Today, the goal is to ingest the loli's sweet nectar.

I want her love juice inside me.

“What are you talking about?”

I asked this with a serious face.

It should be happening soon.

My tongue is growing hungry for the taste of the loli dragon.

Cunnilingus doesn't equal sex.

The loli dragon's purity will be maintained.

“ ... ”

“What’s wrong?”

Hurry up.

“...whatever. I’m happy enough with this. I’ll give you another chance to redeem yourself.”

“...”

What.

Wait a moment, you annoying dragon. Are you getting scared and backing out at the last moment?

I never thought someone like Christina would back down. But I can’t ask her to let me do it. I want to do it. I want to bury my face in her backside and drink deeply of her love juice.

I want it in my mouth.

I want to swallow it.

I want to digest it.

It will turn into my blood and life force.

It will be the food I survive off of.

Yet somehow...

“But never forget the fact that my wings are superior to yours!”

“S-Sure, I won’t.”

I don’t even have any.

Damn it.

Damn it.

It's been a long time since I've felt such horrible regret.

Is it because of my face? It's always because of my face.

Even though she let Ester-chan lick her.

Edita Sensei, please offer me your guidance.

I'm feeling ill. I just want to rest in bed for the rest of the day.

# Chapter 2

## Conflict 4

### Part 1

Two days ago, I died on the frontlines, travelled to an enemy country, and “captured” the final boss. It’s now been a full ten days since I slept somewhere other than a carriage or on a thin mat in a tent. That’s why the fluffy bed offered to me in Tricklis’ castle was a blessing.

For the first time in a while, I was able to sleep comfortably throughout the night.

“...that was nice.”

In a room with no one else, I quietly muttered to myself.

I was given a private room.

Moreover, it wasn’t just a normal room. It was large and luxurious. If you were to sell a single item from within this room, you could probably live comfortably for the rest of your life. A grandiose chandelier hung from the ceiling. A normal person couldn’t even imagine how much that thing must cost.

Thanks to Ester-chan’s kindness the noble mage, Sophia-chan, Christina, and I were each given extravagant rooms like this. This just shows how nice it is to have rich friends. Even if her love for Allen returns, I’d like us to remain friends.

By the way, the maid assigned to my room was relieved of her duties by Ester-chan. She told her that she would see to my every need. At first, the maid apologized and said it was her job to clean my room and take care of me.

She frantically bowed several times when confronting Ester-chan.

Ester-chan eventually managed to force her out. She’s still acting as if she actually loves me.

“...”

It is nice to be spending time relaxing in bed like this.

There are no urgent matters for me to take care of and I can lounge around as much as I like.

It reminds me of the time I took a trip to the hot springs in Atami.

I spent hours relaxing in the springs. The gentle bubbles massaged my tired muscles as I enjoyed the beautiful view of the nearby sea from my private hot spring. The peaceful sound of the waves washing over the shore brought peace to my mind. For dinner, I ate sashimi with plenty of other seafood.

“...”

Nice.

Very nice.

Maybe I’m just getting old, but I would enjoy living out the rest of my life like that.

Thinking about this caused me to feel homesick.

But, the next moment, the door was slammed open.

“Tanaka-san! This is serious! Es-Ester-sama is calling for you!”

“G-Good morning, Sophia-san.”

I’m happy that I’m able to see Sophia-chan’s face right after I woke up.



We believed the conflict between the Penny Empire and the Pussy Republic would soon end. It was now a few days after our time spent in the enemy’s territory and we were now receiving reports that soldiers and some of the residents of that city were outraged.

The soldiers have only just left the city, but they are most definitely headed straight

for Tricklis.

According to one of Ester-chan's spies, following the decimation of their armies and the follow-up attack on their city that destroyed the castle, the soldiers of the enemy army were more fired up than ever before and ready to get revenge for their fallen comrades.

What an annoying turn of events.

"Doris, this is your country causing trouble! Do something about it!"

"...I don't think there's anything that can be done."

"Why not? They're coming here to rescue you, right?"

"I've only been the lord of that castle for a few weeks now. Do you think the people of that city would do something like this to save a noble whose face they don't even know?"

"...that does make sense."

We're currently in the drawing room of Tricklis' castle. The student dormitory was luxurious but it can't be compared to this place.

Besides myself, Sophia-chan, Ester-chan, the big-breasted loli, the noble mage, the long-haired man, and Christina were all gathered in the drawing room. Due to the fact that Ester-chan and Sophia-chan were sitting on the same side as me, I felt as if I had started my own mini-harem.

The loli dragon is still in her human form. Because we're sitting opposite each other, I have a great view whenever she crosses her legs. She's wearing a surprisingly innocent pair of white panties underneath her red wine dress. This combination had a strong impact on a busamen like me.

Even if Drill-chan is wearing a red dress, there's nothing for me to look at because her skirt is so long. Seriously, who gave this loli a long dress? I definitely didn't have a say in that. A miniskirt would add another level to her character. That would be the best combination imaginable.

"How is this a problem? Why not just destroy them?"

“I don’t think that’s the best option.”

Nobody seemed to agree with Christina’s plan.

Ester-chan was the next to speak.

“Even if we were to allow this to develop into an all-out war, no one here would stand to gain anything from that.”

A rational response for any lord.

And there was only one person that argued against her point.

“No, there’s at least one person that would stand to gain a lot.”

“...what’s that supposed to mean, Doris?”

“Liz, this conflict is related to the upper echelons of your country’s government.”

“What does that mean?”

“From what I understand, a spy from the Penny Empire was captured trying to infiltrate the Pussy Republic. This is what drew my country into this conflict and since the beginning, we’ve been devising a plan to gain a foothold in the Penny Empire.”

“Wa-Wait a minute, Doris! Give us more details than that!”

Ester-chan became irate after hearing Drill-chan’s vague words.

I think I can smell something burning.

Should a commoner like me be allowed to listen in on a conversation like this?

I looked at Sophia-chan to see how she was handling the situation. She was standing completely still and looked like she wanted to be anywhere else but here.

This could be my chance to earn some points.

“Ester-san, should Sophia-san and I leave?”



“No, you should hear all of this as well.”

“...”

The noble mage quickly put an end to that idea.

I wanted to earn some points with Sophia-chan.

But in the end, the ossan probably cost me some points.

“Doris, continue.”

“You can’t just order me around like some pathetic servant!”

“Just hurry up and say it!”

“I can’t believe this...”

Drill-chan grumbled quietly to herself. Looking at them, it really seemed like they were close. I guess they’ve known each other since they were young. However, I really don’t know much about their relationship.

“I received several reconnaissance reports from soldiers stationed along the border. They were targeting key locations that would help us in eventually taking down Tricklis.”

“...”

“It was the first time since I was born that there was even a remote possibility of capturing Tricklis.”

“...I understand. By the way, what happened to that spy?”

“He was killed because he wouldn’t give up any information. As if you didn’t know. He was a spy sent from your country and Tricklis would be the most likely place he would’ve come from.”

“That’s not true! That spy must’ve been captured only a few days after I gained control over this territory! I’ve hardly given any orders out since taking over. We’ve been in a transition period and I’ve been spending my time learning how to properly rule a

territory.”

“Well... that does make sense... I guess.”

“What?”

“It was nothing. I’m under no obligation to repeat myself to you.”

They’re both just noisy lolis.

Sophia-chan was trembling violently.

Hang in there a little longer.

“Whatever. How about you come up with a plan to stop your people.”

“And why should I have to do something like that? Are you worried that my people will just trample over your puny castle?”

“Fine, I’ll do it myself! Someone like me won’t have any trouble coming up with a plan!”

“You’re still inferior to me.”

“Nobody is superior to me! I’ll burn them all to a crisp! This will be my victory!”

“Is that so? Make sure you don’t accidentally burn your hair off with those crude flames of yours.”

There’s a clear childhood rivalry that still exists between these two.

But now isn’t the time for this.

This is real and what’s decided in this room could lead to an all-out war between our two countries.

This is a major decision for any experienced lord to make let alone these two newbies.

“Ester-san, what are you going to do?”

For the time being, let’s hear her plan.

“...for now, I’m trying to think.”

“I see.”

Her response didn’t give me a lot of hope.

She’s unsure of what to do, but her indecisiveness isn’t going to stop the enemy army from marching on her city. If things stay like this, a battle will be unavoidable.

If so, this is my time to shine. I made a promise. If there’s something I can do to help her, I’ll put all of my efforts into doing so.

“Ester-san, I’d like to confirm something...”

“Wh-What is it?”

“From where is the enemy army approaching Tricklis?”

“Oh, umm, they’ll be travelling across the Mara grasslands...”

“I see. So another meadow then.”

“Do you know of it?”

“Yes. I didn’t know the name but I know the location very well.”

This is fortuitous.

There may be a way out of this yet.

If we have that guy.



“Oh, look who came back!”

It was his usual dazzling smile that greeted me the moment I arrived. However, this beautiful smile wasn’t coming from a cute girl. In fact, it was quite the opposite.

“It’s been a while, Gonzalez.”

“It’s good to see you, but who are those people behind you?”

“Oh, sorry. If you’re not comfortable with them being here, they can wait outside.”

“N-No, that’s not it...”

The people he’s referring to are Ester-chan and the noble mage. The others are here as well but they didn’t enter the camp with us. They were each wearing clothing made from the finest fabrics, causing their noble lineage to be clear to Gonzalez.

Gonzalez was almost the exact opposite of them. He was an adventurer that had been stationed on the frontlines for weeks. It had been a long time since he had cared about his appearance and this was showcased by the caked on dirt covering his skin and clothing.

We were standing at the entrance of a makeshift cabin positioned in the middle of a meadow.

“I can vouch for them. They’re not bad people.”

“...if you say so. I trust you.”

“Thank you.”

Considering what I’m about to ask him, that was a rather difficult thing to hear.

However, there’s no one else I can rely on.

Other than those that were with me this morning, he’s the only other person I can count on.

“But what are they doing here? It’s unusual to see nobles leave their comfortable mansions. They’re not here to reassign me, are they? I told you before, no matter who it is making the request, I have a duty to protect my comrades as the head of our clan.”

“I know.”

“...then what are they doing here?”

Gonzalez looked irritated by the sheer presence of nobles.

He really must hate them.

It may have been better if I had come alone.

I would have certainly had an easier time negotiating with him.

“ ... ”

Gonzalez is the type of person that prefers to talk with his fists. On top of that, he's also the leader of a clan that has more than three hundred members and most of them are here. I know he's not an unreasonable person and if I can manage to convince him, the rest of his clan will likely follow.

I know I'd have difficulties commanding a group that large. I barely managed to command the small group we had when we fought the dragon.

If I try to hide anything from him I'll lose his trust and a powerful ally.

“Please, allow me to introduce them to you, Gonzalez.”

“Oh?”

“Although she's still a young girl, she's actually the daughter of the FitzClarence family. Despite her cute appearance, she is the lord of Tricklis.”

“Eh? C-Cute?”

Ester-chan panicked after I introduced her.

I disregarded her reaction and moved on to the noble mage.

“And this is Lord Fahren. A self-described noble mage.”

“ ... ”

Gonzalez appeared to be stunned into silence.

However, after a brief moment of silence, he began to panic.

“Oi, oi, oi, wait a minute. Why would you bring people like them to the frontlines? If it

has anything to do with me, I've been working hard to defend my country. I follow my orders diligently and fight proudly for this country."

"I'm sorry, Gonzalez. I'm sure you're confused, but could you gather your men and listen to what I have to say? This doesn't just concern Tricklis but the entire country."

"...we're just simple adventurers. I'm not sure how fit we are to host nobles."

Gonzalez left to gather his men and, before long, the members of his clan had formed a large audience that completely surrounded us.

Every single one of them had either a sword, a spear, or a staff in their hand and were trying, and succeeding, to look menacing.

They must really care about Gonzalez.

As expected.

This is why we need him.

Even if we have fewer numbers, the passion they have can lead us to victory.

"And this is actually our enemy. This girl is Doris Ahan. Despite her large chest and small frame, she is actually the lord of the territory bordering Ester-san's."

Whoops, I forgot the middle part of her name.

"Eh? Me? Why aren't you telling us who that man is?"

The big-breasted loli looked frustrated.

I'm just happy that I was able to casually sexually harass her.

If she were my employer, I would've already been in court being sued by her.

"Wait a minute, Tanaka-san. What is she doing here?"

"We travelled to her castle ourselves and managed to negotiate a peace between these two. In exchange for an end to the conflict, the Penny Empire would agree to no longer interfere with the Pussy Republic."

“Oi, is that really true...”

“This just happened a few days ago. The big-breasted one agreed to this and travelled with us back to Tricklis. She did, however, say that complete peace would be impossible without the cooperation of a higher-ranking noble from our country. And this is why we planned to ask Duke FitzClarence for assistance in ending this conflict altogether.”

“...”

“Viscount FitzClarence herself said that this would lead to the end of this conflict.”

“...really?”

When Ester-chan’s father was mentioned, Gonzalez fell silent. It seems that his name carries a lot of weight in the Penny Empire. I’m definitely making a mental note of that.

And I continued my story once more.

“But it seems that the citizens of the Pussy Republic have misunderstood our intentions. They believe we’ve taken her hostage and are currently marching towards Tricklis.”

“...seriously?”

“Yes. The enemy’s army is more than ten thousand strong.”

“Wha—”

“In the hopes of a brighter future for our two countries, we must do whatever we can to avoid shedding any more blood. I know the Penny Empire has already been abusing the use of adventurers as frontline fighters, but if this conflict develops into an all-out war, I can’t imagine how much worse it will become.”

“...an all-out war?”

There were audible gasps coming from the large crowd of adventurers.

I’m not lying either.

“I know this is a terrible position for me to put you in, but please, please, Gonzalez believe me when I tell you that we need you and your clan to end this conflict once and for all. Will you and your clan help us?”

Our chance of ending this peacefully could disappear completely depending on his answer.

I stared at him while saying a silent prayer.

Gradually, his stern expression softened and he showed me a broad smile.

“In other words, Tanaka-san, you wish to avoid any further fighting?”

“Yes, that’s correct.”

“To be honest, if what you say is true, I’m scared...”

“That’s completely understandable. But I know that if it’s you, you’ll be able to overcome it. No, you and the Twilight Company can overcome any obstacle set before you. I’m sure of it.”

“Oi, oi, just wait a moment, Tanaka-san.”

“...am I asking too much?”

“There isn’t a single member of my clan that doesn’t owe you their life. This is the perfect opportunity for us to repay that debt.”

“There may be a lot of casualties if things don’t go according to plan...”

“Tanaka-san, how could I possibly refuse after you’ve told us we’re the strongest.”

What’s with this macho guy?

I’m telling him just how dangerous this may be and he’s smiling.

That ikemen cowered when faced with an overwhelming force.

But Gonzalez looks thrilled.





“Gonzalez, I can’t tell you how grateful I am. You and your men can count on me to keep you healed.”

And his reply was almost immediate.

“Ah, sounds good.”

“...thank you.”

How can this muscular ikemen look so cool?

## Part 2

We were still at the all too familiar frontline base. We had moved from the cabin to a large tent to hold a strategy meeting.

The tent had no luxury items like tables or chairs, so we were all sitting on the ground. Neither Ester-chan nor the noble mage voiced any complaints. Even though they're nobility, they're not arrogant like most other nobles.

Thanks to Gonzalez, we were able to recruit his clan without any issues.

"I understand. It does sound dangerous."

Gonzalez let out an exaggerated groan when I explained the situation to him.

"...will you still help?"

"Yes. I already told you I would and a member of the Twilight Company will never go back on their word."

"Thank you. I'll definitely return the favour someday."

"You don't need to worry about that. Until this war is over, I won't be able to fulfil my promise to eat a proper meal with you. Besides, if it means we can save the people of Tricklis, it's worth the danger."

In addition to Gonzalez and I, the tent was filled with Ester-chan, the noble mage, Sophia-chan, Christina and several members of the Twilight Company. Thanks to the latter group, the tent was filled with muscular men wearing little clothing.

We could've asked people to leave, but I'm sure if we tried to keep them out when this directly concerns them, a riot would've started. So we really couldn't keep them out. In fact, we wanted them to hear everything so they could decide for themselves if they wished to help.

I'm actually worried about Ester-chan's succubus blood kicking in due to so many ikemen surrounding her and giving her the desire to breed.

I'm also concerned about Sophia-chan. She only desires attractive men and there is a

lot to choose from in this tent.

“Let’s go over everything once more.”

“Sounds good.”

More than anything, I’m trying to not think about Ester-chan and Sophia-chan’s ikemen orgy.

Right now, I just need to progress this meeting.

“Ester-san, when will the enemy’s army arrive?”

“It’s hard to judge the distance because we were travelling on a dragon, but the distance between our two cities isn’t great so they should be arriving around sunset. We’re still sending out scouts to monitor their progress, but this seems like a reasonable time for their arrival. In any case, we should make haste with our preparations.”

“I agree.”

It’s true that Drill-chan’s city wasn’t very far from Tricklis. In fact, apparently, the two cities used to belong to the same country. I bet if there were a mountain range between them, they’d have a more peaceful relationship.

“Oi.”

“What is it, Fahren-san?”

“I’m getting tired of waiting. I’m going to survey the area and set up a few traps.”

The noble mage nodded to Ester-chan before standing up to leave the tent.

“Are you sure?”

“If it means we’ll have fewer casualties on our end, I’m all for it.”

“Okay then. Thank you and please do your best.”

“Of course, leave it to me.”

The noble mage left the tent. Perhaps he was just trying to live up to his self-given title, but a man like him is most useful when he's acting on his own. It may seem selfish of him to do this, but he already knows our plan and is just looking for ways to improve it.

But the noble mage's actions inspired one more person to speak up.

"Don't I get any thanks for helping? I flew all of you here and to that city. However, not a single one of you has even bowed your head to me..."

"Well, from the beginning, wasn't it your idea to come here to try and find me?"

"..."

It seemed like she had a lot to say so I thought it would be best to stop her before she got going.

Our plan will hopefully involve as few casualties as possible.

So why is she even here?

"So, then, w-what should we be doing?"

"Please follow the orders of Ester-san, the noble mage, and the Ahan Baron. I'll be focusing entirely on healing everyone and won't have time to give you individual orders. I know it may be a selfish request but if you can focus on preventing the enemy from targeting me, it would be a great help."

"Eh!? You expect us to protect you!? How can you call yourself a man!?"

Drill-chan was upset when she thought I was trying to hide in the back.

She's still cute even when she's angry.

"I won't let the enemy lay a single finger on you!"

The long-haired man said some reliable words.

It's no wonder he's her favourite.

Compared to that guy, the noble mage may even be inferior. I feel anxious having them on our side considering they were our enemies just days ago, but Christina is our insurance policy if they try to betray us.

The long-haired man will follow whatever Drill-chan does, so we just need to keep her on our side. Unless she commands him to do otherwise, he'll keep helping us.

I guess it's actually good that the loli dragon is here. There's no better deterrent than an overpowered dragon.

"I know we were enemies just days ago, but please cooperate with us, Ahan-san."

"What would me and my people have to gain from helping you?"

"How about a guarantee that a certain dragon won't attack your castle again?"

"Gu..."

Drill-chan's frustrated face is also cute.

Although, I should really refrain from taunting her so much. I feel like I've been pushing her a lot over the last few days and now I'm worried that she won't put up with much more.

"I'm just joking. Ester-san, isn't there something you can offer her so we can make peace?"

I turned to the loli lord to make sure she understood.

"Who knows..."

Ester-chan looked deep in thought.

"Liz, are you trying to make me upset!? I'm not someone you should be playing with!"

I gave Ester-chan a stern look and told her to be serious.

"Doris, I can send you goods from my territory to help you rebuild your castle. Of course, this won't be free but I will sell you it at market price and won't charge any tariffs. Does this sound agreeable?"

“Is that really all you can offer me?”

“Do you think it will be easy gathering the materials needed to rebuild an entire castle? The goods you buy from me here will be of a good quality at a reasonable price, and do you really want to pay high import costs for something that you can’t even guarantee the quality of? In fact, the price I’m offering will be quite cheap considering shipping costs.”

“Uuu...”

“So? If you don’t think it’s good enough I have no problem rescinding my offer.”

“I-I get it! Let’s just get this over with and shake on it!”

Drill-chan looked upset as she barked this out.

Well, in a way, she’s taking responsibility by paying for the materials herself.

“Is this good enough?”

“Yes, thank you Ester-san.”

This really isn’t the way I would expect two noble lords to act. However, at the same time, they both appear knowledgeable about trade between other countries in the world. They’re definitely more competent than me.

I can really understand why Gonzalez can’t stand the nobility. Especially if this kind of frivolous talk between nobles is commonplace.

Anyway, the imminent enemy attack is what we should be focusing on now.

We went over the final details of the plan and confirmed everyone understood their roles.

“Now then, is everyone okay with this plan?”

I looked around at everyone once more.

And nobody seemed to object.

I took this to mean that everyone approved of the plan.

“This is the last step that will lead to the end of this conflict. Everyone, do your best.”

I clapped my hands together to signify the end of the meeting.

I’ll also do my best.



A few tense moments passed and the enemy army arrived not long after our meeting ended. Their banners appeared near the edge of the horizon. An army of infantry intermixed with cavalry marched towards us.

At the same time, from a smaller separate group behind the main army, multiple spells were shot out towards us. A torrent of flames and pillars of ice came raining down above several members of the Twilight Company.

The magical barriers put up over our army nullified most of the attacks.

However, not all of the attacks were blocked and we were left with even more injured fighters.

Thanks to earlier battles, we already had many injured before I even got here.

“We can’t afford to lose anyone when the enemy already has more than twice our numbers...”

Thanks to this, I had no time to carefully examine the battlefield.

I instantly began channeling my recovery magic.

I’m going to cover the entirety of the meadow with my magic.

A massive magic formation swallowed up the meadow. The warm glow emitted by the magic circle healed all that it touched. A few seconds passed before all of the injured were healed.

Unless they were instantly killed, my magic will completely heal them.



“All right.”

The plan I devised for Gonzalez and his company was rather simple.

He and his men will fight in the rear guard as normal.

However, they have all been instructed to avoid any killing blows.

That is all they must do.

“...this is good. No one has died yet.”

My recovery magic heals any injured regardless of them being a part of our army or the enemy army.

I sent out a pulsating healing wave every five seconds.

From this point onward, it's an endurance contest to see which will give out first: the enemy soldiers or my recovery magic.

“Nuuuuu!”

I let out a roar as I sent another wave of magic throughout the meadow.

Gonzalez and his macho men were healed instantly.

“...are some of the enemies out of range?”

I asked this question to no one in particular and expanded the range of my healing.

As I was concentrating all of my efforts on recovery magic, it was left to Ester-chan, the long-haired man, and the noble mage to manage the defensive barrier. Especially considering how much damage the long-haired man can do, I'm glad he's not involved in the fighting.

All of us were floating in the sky over the battlefield.

Our support system for the Twilight Company was working perfectly.

We were positioned about ten metres above the centre of the battlefield.

When I fought with Gonzalez before, I had to focus on removing the injured from battle because we didn't have any mages dedicated to maintaining the barrier. Thanks to the efforts of Ester-chan and the others, I can heal the entire battlefield without worrying about getting attacked.

Until the enemy army has given up, I will have to keep this up.

By the way, Sophia-chan is nowhere near the battle. She was sent to a hill overlooking the meadow. With the Goddess of Luck watching over us, I know we can win. I believe in you, Sophia-chan.

"Nuuuuuuu~n!"

With another roar, I released another surge of healing magic.

Once every five seconds. Once every five seconds.

"Everyooooonnnnnneeee~, please stop! Stop right nooowwww~! Don't you recognize the voice of your beautiful lord!?"

Drill-chan's ear-splitting scream rang out over the battlefield.

I wish there was some way her screams would actually stop the enemy.

"Can't you hear your lord telling you to stop fighting~!?"

However, it seems difficult to persuade a soldier that is fighting in a life or death situation. No matter how much she yells, none of the enemy soldiers reacted. But what else would you expect? There's an enemy army right in front of them threatening them with their weapons.

The Twilight Company has been instructed to stop their attacks if the enemy army appears to be giving up. However, the numbers are starting to overwhelm them. They are only a few hundred trying to fight against thousands. Telling them to hold back has also seemed detrimental to their combat ability.

My healing isn't prioritizing one group over the other, and I can feel my hands starting to shake due to the exhaustion building up in me. I need to remain in control. If I slip up for a single moment, our plan will fall apart.

I just need to focus.

“Fu~n, how worthless.”

The only person in the air with us that wasn’t helping was Christina.

She was floating immediately next to me, gently moving up and down. Her being so close to me makes me feel uncomfortable.

I’m working my hardest while she’s doing nothing.

But the white fabric peeking out beneath her dress is giving me motivation.

Because she’s floating in the sky, her dress was lifted easily by the slightest breeze.

“Christina-san, I have more important things I should be focusing on so I’m only going to say this once. If you do anything that causes our plan to fail, I’ll really get angry this time and I’ll shoot ten fireballs at you simultaneously.”

“I-I understand!”

Recently, I feel that Christina has started listening to me more.

“Nunununuuuuu~”

Once every five seconds, once every five seconds.

I must activate my recovery magic regularly.

Keeping the same rhythm is important.

This is a marathon.

## Part 3

[Sophia-chan's point of view]

This is war. A war has started.

I looked down from my hill as soldiers collided with soldiers in the meadow. It's clear that the Pussy Republic holds the superior numbers. According to Tanaka-san's explanation, the Penny Empire's army is made up entirely of one clan.

"...t-this is amazing."

The numbers the enemy army holds is overwhelming.

It may be my first time witnessing such a battle, but even I can tell that if these two armies were to meet under normal circumstances, this fight would be over before I could finish preparing breakfast.

However, I can tell that this is no normal battle.

"W-Why are they all getting back up...?"

The moment one enemy seemed to be defeated, he'd stand back up and appear reenergized. This must be due to Tanaka-san's magic. He's not only targeting allies but also the enemy.

I could only see a few soldiers, allies or enemies, that had been killed.

Despite the fact that the vast majority of the soldiers were caked in blood, very few of them appeared wounded. Tanaka-san said that he would send recovery magic out at regular intervals in order to keep all of the soldiers alive. As long as they weren't killed instantly, or killed in between these intervals, none of them should die.

"..."

Tanaka-san is amazing.

He's incredible.

However, Tanaka-san's magic isn't perfect. I have a strange feeling that he knew this would happen, but even though his magic can perfectly heal any wound, the armour that is damaged by that same attack won't be repaired.

Therefore, this battle has created a stimulating situation —

A young maiden like me can't help but feel excited looking at this scene.

"A man's body is more amazing than I imagined... Their rippling muscles... amazing."

It's almost unbearable.

There's so much great eye candy to look at.

I can feel a strange feeling welling up inside me.

I don't think I can decide which of them I like most.

I want to get a closer look. Due to the low number of our allies, almost all of them have lost the majority of their armour, and some of them are completely naked.

Their hard abs and strong arms... I'm in love.

These type of men would take a maiden like me by force.

"...definitely. They wouldn't take no for an answer."

A gentle prince is good but wild men like them are nice too.

And if several of them were to take me at once...

"..."

It's a scary thought but it also excites me.

I know they'd be able to satisfy me as a woman.

But I guess it would be the same if the situation were flipped. If a man were in my situation and if all of the enemy soldiers were attractive women, he'd be just as excited as me. He wouldn't be able to control himself in front of a sea of scantily clad women.

So I shouldn't feel bad for being this excited.

Yes.

Definitely.

It can't be helped.

"Oh..."

It seems that there aren't just men on the battlefield.

There was a single female soldier I could see that was running through the battlefield, completely naked.

Based on the direction she's running, she must be a member of the Pussy Republic. She was a beautiful blonde woman with long hair that appeared to be a little older than me. This beautiful woman was running through the battlefield with her breasts out for all to see. And it wasn't just her chest that was exposed; her lower body was completely uncovered as well.

She was fighting on the frontline using a staff to defend herself.



“...”

What is she thinking right now?

And, more importantly, what is she doing?

“...is she opening her legs?”

She can use magic, but she's moved to the frontlines. Is she planning on fighting at the front now that she's lost all of her armour? That doesn't make any sense. However, all of the men standing around her have stopped fighting and are now looking at her confused.

“...”

Confronted with a fully nude female soldier, all of the soldiers were unsure of what to do.

But that's to be expected.

Because I'm a woman, I know exactly what they must all be thinking about her. They're all fantasizing about what they'd like to do to her. Something like this happening is a once in a lifetime event. It will never happen again. And they're fantasies are amplified by the fact that they don't even have to imagine what she looks like naked.

“...”

But, seriously, why is she spreading her legs?

Oh, several soldiers were distracted and she blew them up with her magic.

Tanaka-san's magic quickly healed them though.

And even when the fighters of the Penny Empire were healed, they stood back up and were once again focused on the blonde woman's voluptuous body.

This cycle was repeated several times.

Maybe they should all take a break to masturbate so they can focus on the fighting.





I've sent out more than one hundred waves of healing energy. Almost half an hour has passed since the battle started.

The exhaustion is starting to set in.

However, unlike the fight against Christina, I haven't let a single drop of urine escape my body. I want to applaud my bladder's ability. But I don't know how much longer it can hold on. If I were still young, I could probably hold out for another hour, but due to my age, I'm at my limit. I never expected to be reminded of my age in a way like this.

"N-Nunuu..."

My throat has started to hurt from all the roaring I've been doing.

I wish Sophia-chan was here to moisten my throat with her urine.

I swear that someday I'll learn the taste of her pee.

"You're looking pale! Y-You need to rest..."

Ester-chan said this with a worried look on her face.

She was floating in the air not far from me.

If she had met me before Allen, I may feel differently about her. But she met him first. And I met Sophia-chan. And Ester-chan has been with Allen. Therefore, I want to taste Sophia-chan's urine.

"I'm fine! If it's just this much, I can continue for a while longer!"

"But -!"

She's still helping manage the barrier above our army.

She and the other members managing the barrier were sweating profusely and breathing heavily.

Ester-chan looks sexy when she sweats. Once again, I'm envious of Allen.

“I’m more worried about you, Ester-san. Fahren-san has told me how tiresome long-term use of flight magic can be. Please, take a break. Geros-san can maintain the barrier on his own.”

The noble mage told me this earlier.

It seems that an average person can’t use flight magic long term. Apparently, most people could use it for one hour comfortably. Since Ester-chan is using her flight magic to hold herself in one place in the air, she must be considerably more tired. It may sound strange, but flying through the air is easier than holding yourself in place.

It’s somewhat similar to an older generation helicopter trying to hover without moving up or down.

Though, I’ve never piloted a helicopter.

“Not long ago, you weren’t even capable of flying...”

Back when we were on the airship during the dragon extermination, Ester-chan lost her grip and almost fell from the ship.

Thanks to this, I was able to grope all over her loli body.

“I-I’ve been practicing! I’m capable of doing at least this much now!”

“Amazing, Ester-san. You’re as impressive as always.”

“Wha-!?”

Her face turned bright red when I praised her.

I wonder if one’s ability to use flight magic for an extended period of time has more to do with their INT and MP. Christina is able to fly for seemingly as long as she wishes in her loli form without growing tired, so clearly the physical body of the user has little to do with their ability to fly.

Considering how long it’s been since the battle started, I have to assume that, despite what she’s saying, she must be nearing her limit. Even the noble mage has stopped to take a break. I’m worried about her. She’s turning pale and starting to look like she may collapse at any moment.

“Like I said, I-I can handle this much!”

“You’re turning pale. If you keep pushing yourself, Rebecca-san will get angry with you.”

I’ll use the name of her maid this time. I’m afraid if I use Allen’s name she’ll just get mad.

However, this loli girl is as stubborn as always.

“I don’t need her permission to act selfishly!”

“I promised you that I’d always support you in any situation. Please, don’t make me go back on that promise. If you’re just worried about me, please worry more about yourself.”

“B-But...”

“I’m worried about you, Ester-san.”

“...”

Ester-chan’s face turned crimson.

Her feelings are really easy to manipulate.

Which is actually why she proposed to a busamen like me.

But, thanks to this, I was able to deliver a cool line and feel like an ikemen for once in my life. I could feel a baseless sense of superiority well up inside me. If I get used to this feeling, I could see myself becoming the type of ikemen that I hate.

“F-Fine, I understand...”

“Thank you.”

The blonde loli’s ear’s turned a deep shade of scarlet and she turned away from the barrier.

“But, I-I’ll be right back!”

“No, take your time and rest.”

“Absolutely not!”

“I’m serious. Don’t force yourself.”

Ester-chan turned away and flew off into the distance.

Her destination was the hill Sophia-chan was waiting at.

Now that she’s safe, I can focus solely on my healing efforts.

Even with Ester-chan gone, I’m confident that the long-haired man can maintain the barrier on his own. His level is in the triple digits. His flight magic and barrier magic is also perfect. He’s also motivated to maintain the barrier since it’s protecting Drill-chan.

“Geros-san, was it?”

“...I’m sorry, but I don’t intend on speaking with anyone other than my master.”

“...”

His personality is a little difficult though.

Well, he’s a powerful ally for the time being and I plan on putting him to good use.

“Nunu~...”

I focused my attention on the ground once more and sent another healing pulse out.

Due to me continuously firing off waves of healing magic, the ground itself appears to be starting to glow. I shouldn’t be concerned about the ground right now. I’m sorry if I’m causing permanent damage to the ground, but I have more important things to worry about.

“Nu~n!”

“...is he really a human?”

I could feel the cold stare of the long-haired man lingering on me.

“Did you say something?”

“It was nothing...”

“Is that so.”

Then, don’t talk to me.

That’s probably the first time in my life that I wasn’t the one being told that.

“...your master doesn’t seem like she knows what she’s doing.”

I looked over at Drill-chan as she was still yelling out to her soldiers, in the hopes of getting them to stop fighting. Each of her yells would end with her patented ‘Ohohoho~’ I wonder how many hours she must have spent mastering that laugh.

Some of the soldiers on the battlefield seemed to hear her voice but very few listened to her words.

“My master has only recently taken up her position and is still growing accustomed to what her new title demands of her.”

“Still, there’s a chance one or two of the enemy soldiers may listen to her words.”

“...”

How much longer will I need to keep this up?

I’m not sure I can keep going for that long.

To be more specific, I need to poop.

If I do that, all of the people below me will be in for a surprise.

I looked down into the sea of soldiers in the hopes of finding a female enemy fighter.

“Nuuooooo~! Everyone, keep pushing! The enemy is weakening!”

However, all I could see were muscular bastards. The man that just yelled was actually Gonzalez. Just as I'd expect of a macho guy like him, he's looking fired up.

And just like he said, the Twilight Company appears to be turning the tide of battle.

Somehow, as if following a script of a movie, the massively outnumbered force was able to overcome their disadvantageous situation due to strong leadership and teamwork. Our plan appears to be working well. Considering the number of casualties is still only in the single digits, it's actually going better than I expected.

I had expected closer to one hundred casualties in total.

If we can keep the casualties low, Ester-chan will be able to avoid paying heavy reparations.

## Part 4

“Gonzalez, please fight safely.”

“Don’t worry about us! We’re fine as long as we’ve got you on our side!”

“Of course!”

“Besides, when else would we have an opportunity to fight so intensely without worrying about dying!? They can rip off all my armour, but I’ll keep coming at them!”

Although, thanks to this, the fighting has intensified. If it doesn’t get worse than this, I may be able to keep up somehow. At this rate, this battle should be finished just before sundown.

It was not long after Gonzalez’s war cry that a strange sight came into view.

“That’s...”

I spotted a naked female soldier fighting on the front lines.

A female soldier that had lost all of her clothing was waving her staff right in the middle of the battle. Moreover, she’s not making any attempt to cover her chest or anything else. The other women retreated to the edge of the battle when their armour and clothing were damaged, but she was the only woman charging forward into the fight.

And she was charging towards fighters from the Twilight Company. Her magical attacks were fired straight into large groups of allied fighters. With a loud crash, dozens of men from the Twilight Company collapsed to the floor, only for them to quickly rise once more. Even after being severely injured, once they returned to their feet, they’d continue staring at the naked woman. Those guys are clearly enjoying the full benefits allowed to them by my recovery magic.

Thanks to this, the nude woman was left free to attack without worrying about herself. Her magic was powerful and destroyed the armour of multiple fighters at once with each blast. Soon, most of the men surrounding her were left completely nude as well. With nothing left to cover them, their lower bodies were completely exposed, and many of them were excited after seeing the naked enemy soldier.

This shameless scene was repeated many times beneath me.

And that's when I recognized the nude female soldier.

It was Mercedes-chan's meat toilet.

Soldiers from both sides soon closed in around her. At first, only a few men from the Twilight Company reached out to grab her exposed chest and thighs. Before the battle began, we prohibited members of the Twilight Company from doing things like this. However, with an attractive woman standing right in front of them, completely nude, none of the men seemed to be able to resist groping her chest. There were even some men going further and a few fingers appeared to be inserted in her.

A few of her allies managed to pull her free, but she was quickly caught again and molested. She was rescued once more but was quickly molested again. She was rescued by another friendly soldier, but the men wouldn't give up and captured her again.

Nee-chan, you've got a great body. Noo~, stop! Nee-chan, your body is amazing! Noo~, shtop~! I can feel something amazing inside~! Nee-chan, you've got a great body. A-Ah~n, why are you only focusing on my breasts?

This is the feeling I got from watching this.

I can't actually hear her cries, but I've seen enough AVs of this genre to know what she'd be saying.

"...wonderful."

They're accomplishing what the lesbian knight was unable to do.

"..."

I assumed that the men would eventually have their way with her, but they seemed content with just groping her. It was almost like a buggy H game that was stuck on a loop of the same scene. The enemy soldiers now seemed to be also enjoying themselves.

Near this scene, Drill-chan could still be heard endlessly calling for her soldiers to stop fighting.



“Wait, what are you all doing!? Why are you all ignoring me and having fun with the enemyyyy~!?”

Drill-chan’s attention turned towards her men that were having fun with their naked ally and the men from the Twilight Company that surrounded her.

They paid no attention to the words of the lord they had never seen before.

But an important event was happening at the edge of the battle that I had yet to notice.

“Oi, human.”

It was the long-haired man that called out to me.

“What do you need?”

“They seem to be planning something big over there.”

I followed his gaze to a massive group of men all wearing robes. They were easy to find due to the fact that the group must have consisted of over a thousand men.

This must be why many of the enemies had retreated from the frontlines. Those using swords or spears were still at the front, but almost all of the staff users had retreated to the edge of the meadow. Based on the long-haired man’s words, they must be combining their power together for a massive magic attack. A magic circle formed beneath the entire group of enemy mages.

Whatever it is, it’s obviously a threat.

“This is pointless.”

The long-haired man mumbled something that I didn’t quite catch.

“My master’s safety comes before everyone else. You can decide what to do for yourself.”

“How powerful do you think their attack will be?.”

“Who knows.”

“..”

He's really nothing but a useless masochist slave.

I'm sure I could survive whatever this attack may be if I were to activate my invincible mode, but for me to do that, I'd have to stop sending out healing waves. With this being the case, I don't have many options.

“...well, I guess I have one clear choice.”

I'll have to do my best to avoid the attack using my flight magic while continuing to heal all of the soldiers faster than they can be harmed by the attack.

Fortunately, there's plenty of open space above the meadow.

“Are you going? Or do you actually think you can protect yourself while healing those below us?”

“Tch...”

As the long-haired man finished speaking, a magic spell was launched from the gathered robed men.

A massive seven coloured beam of light erupted into the sky. Ester-chan and Sophie-chan used this same type of magic back when we fought the Red Dragons. However, this light was significantly larger than either of their attacks. It rocketed higher into the sky before breaking into countless beams that came plummeting down to earth.

Fortunately, most of these attacks looked as if they'd hit the enemy army.

“We should be able to manage somehow.”

As the beams of light came crashing down, the long-haired man grabbed hold of Drill-chan and escaped the battlefield. Just like before, he used magic to disappear in an instant. I'm guessing he's taken her somewhere safe. They're both ready to run from the battle the second our situation became dire.

On the other hand, this soy sauce faced guy is in trouble.

The enemy's attack, which appeared likely to miss most of my allies, has now focused

solely on me.

“U-Uuuoooooooo!”

It’s keeping pace with me.

I’m racing through the sky at top speed but the beams of light continued chasing after me.

Hundreds, maybe even thousands, of these things chased me through the sky. It was like a real-life bullet hell game.

If this were a game I’d at least have a bomb to clear some of them out. A bomb.



[Sophia-chan’s point of view]

This is bad. A terrible magic was just released by the Pussy Republic.

It was as if dazzling lights were pouring down from the heavens onto the battlefield. The beam originated from a large group of robed men in the corner of the meadow. It travelled high into the sky before breaking into a myriad of smaller shafts that were all locked onto Tanaka-san.

It’s the same type of magic that Ester-sama and Sophie-sama used back on Mount Pepe.

“Wha–”

Ester-sama was surprised at the sight of the magic.

I wonder if Tanaka-san will be able to survive.

Well, Tanaka-san is with the Ahan Baroness and her servant. With them by his side, I’m sure he’ll be fine. From what I’ve heard, they’re both incredibly strong.

The anxiety I was feeling lessened as I held this thought in my mind.

However, just as the shower of light came rushing towards the barrier, a magic circle

appeared in front of me and the Baroness' attendant emerged from it. The Baroness was also standing with him. This must be teleportation magic. Amazing.

“...”

It's an amazing sight, but because those two appeared in front of me, I can no longer see Tanaka-san.

What's happening?

“You, weren't you supposed to be protecting that man?”

Fahren-sama, who was resting with us, asked the attendant this.

“He told me that he'd be able to manage on his own.”

“W-What...”

It seems that Tanaka-san has been left alone to defend against the shower of light. I looked around the two to see the beams of light racing through the sky after Tanaka-san. The longer they chased after him, the more intense the lights became and the more they continued to split. The mages on the ground continued summoning more light bullets. As we looked down on the battlefield from our hill, the countless spears of light blocked off large sections of the meadow.

“Even if it's that man, I'm not sure he's capable of healing everyone and avoiding that attack. When he fought against the dragon he wasn't able to avoid many of her attacks. If I consider that guy's magical abilities, he's not at all suited for this type of combat.”

Tanaka-san is in a dangerous situation.

And Ester-sama couldn't bear to watch it any longer.

“I-I'm going! Wait for me!”

Just as Ester-sama left the ground Fahren-sama grabbed her ankle.

“Wait! Do you really think you can do anything to help him!?”

“But!”

Ester-sama was on the verge of tears. She was clearly a maiden in love.

“Remember, he still has the Dragon by his side.”

“Ah...”

After hearing Fahren-sama’s words, Ester-sama looked relieved.

However, this relief only lasted a brief moment.

“Were you talking about me?”

“Aaaaaahhhhhhhh~!”

Ester-sama broke.

The Dragon is also here with us.

When did she get here?

Still, even if Ester-sama rushes to Tanaka-san’s aid, she’ll only make the situation worse. She can’t be allowed to leave, so I grabbed onto her other ankle to assist Fahren-sama.

“Let me go! Let me go, damn it~!”

“I-I’m sure Tanaka-san will be okay! Definitely! He’ll definitely be fine!”

“You’re wrong! I can’t let him die!”

“That man won’t die to something like that. He would’ve died by my hand if he were that weak.”

“I can’t let him dieeeeeeee~!”

Ester-sama has been breaking a lot recently.

Just the other day she saw Tanaka-san’s severed head and that seemed to activate her motherly instincts. She carried around his head like a baby until she confirmed he was still alive. Her love for him is overflowing and it’s causing her to act rashly.

“Calm down, Richard’s daughter!”

“There’s no way I can keep calm when he’s in danger! It’s impossible!”

The Baroness also spoke up at this time.

“H-Hey, Geros? Was it really okay to leave him alone?”

“There’s nothing for you to worry about, Master. He said he’d be fine on his own.”

“I don’t remember hearing him say that...”

“He said it only to me.”

“...really? Then, w-well, I’m sure he’ll be fine...”

Ester-sama was still frantically trying to get down to Tanaka-san.

A hint of concern swept across the Ahan Baroness’ face as she looked at Ester-sama’s desperate attempt to help Tanaka-san. I know that they used to be friends. The Baroness’ desperate gaze swept back and forth between Tanaka-san and Ester-sama.

Even if they’re currently enemies, she’s still showing concern for her former friend.

“Ah, look!”

As I was watching her, Fahren-sama yelled this.

What’s happening now?

I turned my attention back to the battlefield to see a figure racing through the sky.

“I-Is that... Tanaka-san?”

“Impossible. No human could fly with such precision through a barrage of magic like that. More importantly, something’s wrong. Despite the fact that there’s no barrier protecting him, the light bullets disappear when they get close to him.”

Small bands of light would shoot out from Tanaka-san, destroying any beams of light that came close to him. He would still heal everyone and fly around avoiding all the

other projectiles whilst doing this.

How difficult must it be to do all of that at once?

“How... how is that possible!?”

“His mana must be recovering at a tremendous speed. He’s using some type of attack that mimics his healing waves and nullifies the light beams. How much confidence must he have in himself for him to be able to do something that requires such precise timing? No way, does he intend on handling everything on his own!?”

If Fahren-sama’s words are to be believed, Tanaka-san is tempting death itself.

But he’s surviving. Amazing.

“...”

I turned my focus to everyone else watching Tanaka-san with worried expressions.

Their eyes never left Tanaka-san as he soared through the sky.

Whereas everyone watching him was worried about his safety, he actually looked calm and relaxed. Is this something only a man as powerful as him can feel given the situation. And I too felt confident in Tanaka-san’s abilities. I still felt anxious watching but I was less fearful than the others.

The light bullets chased Tanaka-san through the sky as Ester-sama continued screaming for us to release her.

## Part 5

“...I was sure I was going to die.”

After having seemingly endless waves of light bullets sent after me, I finally managed to clear the last of them up.

I had cleared the stage.

When I gazed toward the group of robed men, I could see most of them doubled over with their hands on their knees. I guess they're running low on MP. There are countless empty potion bottles littering the ground beneath their feet.

They went all out on that attack and have nothing left.

“That long-haired guy. I'll make sure he regrets abandoning me.”

Once I've drunk the elixir of youth, I'll take Drill-chan for myself.

There's no better love than a forbidden love.

I'll make him a cuckold.

“Tanaka, are you all right?”

A voice called out to me from below.

I looked down to see Gonzalez looking up at me with a worried expression while knocking enemies aside with his axe. He really is a good guy. The wounds to my heart caused by the long-haired man's betrayal were instantly healed.

“Thankfully, I managed to survive somehow.”

I continued firing off healing waves as I responded.

“You really are an amazing mage! No human would be capable of using recovery magic in that situation! Now I absolutely have to have you join my clan and I won't take no for an answer.”

“If there's ever a time where I have nowhere else to go, I'll gladly join.”



“I’ll be waiting! I’ll keep waiting until the day I die!”

He’s as lively as ever. Thanks to his leadership and efforts, our army is still fighting with the same ferocity they had at the start. Actually, it seems like they may be fighting even more intensely after witnessing me clear all of the light bullets.

Perhaps due to this, the next development in the battle happened.

A voice rang out from above me.

“Oi! A letter on an arrow arrived from the Pussy Republic.”

The noble mage had finished his break and returned to the sky.

“Have they finally understood our intentions?”

“Yes, it seems like they understand at least that much.”

“That’s what’s most important.”

The message I’ve been waiting for has finally arrived.

The strange situation happening on the frontlines had finally been conveyed back to the higher-ups. Or maybe, after seeing their ultimate seven-coloured magic be defeated, they’re ready to surrender. Well, either way is fine.

I’m happy that we’ll finally be able to end this conflict.

“I can’t afford to leave this place. I’m sorry that I have to trouble you with this Fahren-san but will you take Ester-san and the Ahan Baroness with you to meet with the enemy?”

“You can count on me.”

Everything will be okay now.

It’s best if a noble lord goes to negotiate with them. I’ve already witnessed Ester-chan and Drill-chan’s negotiating skills first hand, so I know I have nothing to worry about there. And the noble mage will accompany them in case the enemy is planning anything.

This situation reminds me of when we had an audience with the King back in Kalis. At that time, the King seemed to have complete trust in the noble mage, and I've seen no reason to doubt either his combat or political abilities.

"I'm sorry for the trouble but I know I can count on you."

"It's no trouble considering how important this is to the country. There's no need for you to apologize."

"It's because of words like that that I feel confident sending you."

"Y-You don't need to say anything like that."

"Of course. And, if I can ask you to please look after Ester-san."

"If you're the one asking, I don't have much choice. It's rare for noble families to interfere with matters concerning another house. Even if a relative belongs to another noble family, it's considered inappropriate for you to interfere. I'll make an exception this time and protect Richard's daughter."

"Thank you. I'll be sure to repay the favour someday."

"Really? You shouldn't say something like that if you're not willing to follow through."

"I'm serious. You've helped me out in many ways before as well."

"...hmm. Then, I'll be sure to think of something fitting when this is all over."

"I understand."

He helped with the dragon extermination party, allowed me to enter the academy, and even now he's been aiding me. I feel like I owe him more than just a single favour. Every good relationship between two people must have equal amounts of give and take.

And I personally believe that I truly owe him a great deal.

"All right then, I'll be leaving."

"Thank you. I'll be counting on you."

“Who do you think you’re talking to? When I’m involved, you can count on a positive result.”

“Of course. I believe in you, Fahren-san.”

“Haha, of course.”

With a smile on his face, the noble mage turned and flew away.

It’s annoying how cool he can look considering we’re near the same age.

Why couldn’t I have been reborn as a cool middle-aged man?

No matter how much I regret it, there’s nothing I can do to change it.

The only thing left for me to do was continue healing all of the soldiers below me. If nothing changes, I’ll be able to keep the Twilight Company’s casualties in the single digits.

“All right...”

Let’s buckle down and finish this up.

I’m ready.

After everyone’s hard work, this meadow will finally be able to see peace.



It was the next day, and we had now left the battlefield and returned to Tricklis.

Christina challenged me to another race on the way back to Tricklis. The result didn’t change at all. There was no wager this time but that didn’t stop her from going all out. I was more than happy to enjoy the view of the Dragon’s panties as I flew behind her.

In the middle of the flight, Ester-chan puked and it flew back and hit Sophia-chan in the face. On the carriage, it took a full day to travel to the meadow from Tricklis, but the Dragon super express only took one hour. The intense ride sacrificed the health and dignity of her passengers.

It was now the middle of the afternoon, and I was on my knees in the throne room of the castle in Tricklis.

“Your efforts on this occasion were truly remarkable.”

This is the third time I’ll be receiving a reward in this place. The red carpet I was on stretched all the way back to the grand double doors I entered through. Above me, on the throne, sat the blonde loli bitch.

The balding man had presided over my previous two audiences here but this time it was only Ester-chan.

Even if she had as little hair as him, she’d still be a beautiful girl.

She’s a beautiful girl and there’s a high possibility of me seeing up her skirt from this angle.

The number of nobles and officials gathered in the hall couldn’t be compared to my previous two meetings here. There were many pushing against each other trying to get the best view.

In the midst of these nobles, this soy sauce face was kneeling on the floor.

Next to me, Sophia-chan in her maid outfit was also kneeling.

Her entire body was visibly trembling and I could see tears forming at the corners of her eyes. As usual, she gets easily stressed out. I still want to taste her. I want to see Sophia-chan lose control of her bladder under the disdainful looks of the gathered nobles.

“In honour of your great service, you will receive a deserving reward.”

“Yes!”

“Now, raise your head.”

I raised my head as instructed. The leader of the macho men, Gonzalez, was also kneeling with us. There were many members of the Twilight Company that played large roles in our success, but Gonzalez was elected to come as a representative of their entire company.

And so, the three of us were kneeling before Ester-chan.

“You look good in formal clothes...”

“What?”

“N-Nothing!”

The loli bitch was wearing her normal male clothing.

I wonder if she just prefers wearing clothing like that.

It's cute though. It suits her.

I noticed a shadowy figure standing behind her. When I turned my attention to it, I could see the noble mage standing in a corner not far behind the throne. He's as popular as ever. There were dozens of female nobles lined up to greet him.

He may even be more popular than Ester-chan.

But he seemed more annoyed to be dealing with them than anything.

The nobles gathered to speak with the noble mage were all women. They were all wearing gorgeous dresses that exposed a good amount of skin. There were even some in their mid-teens. All of them were clearly trying to entice the noble mage into entering their beds. How unfair can life get?

He was doing his best to keep the crowd's attention focused on Ester-chan. The conversations he had with the nobles were quiet and I couldn't hear a single word. It reminded me of a student whispering to his friend during the opening ceremony while trying not to get noticed by the principal.

Many of them had low-cut dresses that exposed their large chests. I strained my neck to get a good view but couldn't see much. Damn it, damn it. The noble mage is forming a harem right before my eyes.

He's over the age of forty and teenage girls are throwing themselves at him.

It was as I was cursing the noble mage that Ester-chan spoke.

“Adventurer Tanaka, not only did you take command over our army, you also managed to fend off a superior force that held more than twice your own numbers. On top of this, you also managed to keep the number of casualties in the single digits. As a reward for your service, I will increase your rank to that of Second Lieutenant.”

My rank has increased again.

Is it okay to keep increasing my rank like this?

“S-Second Lieutenant!?” “Wait a moment! Many nobles never even reach that rank!” “Well, if everything he’s supposedly done is true, it seems deserving.” “How can a commoner like him be permitted to hold such a prestigious title!?” “Even if he was already a warrant officer, this promotion seems too excessive!” “Look at his flat face! No human from this country would look like that!” “The colour of his skin is strange too! He looks like one of the lizard men!” “An adventurer promoted to Second Lieutenant!? What a disgrace!”

Several objections were shouted at once.

I guess that rank is too great for a commoner like me.

I remember Gonzalez telling me after the battle that it was likely that my rank would increase once more. But it seems to have raised to a point where, no matter what my achievements, I won’t be accepted.

And don’t say I look like a lizard man. I don’t want to be insulted by being compared to something I’ve never even seen.

“Silence!”

Ester-chan silenced the roar of the crowd with a single word.

With the crowd of nobles solely focused on her, she remained composed.

“I understand after hearing your complaints. As everyone knows, the rank of Second Lieutenant is reserved almost exclusively for the nobility. Therefore, I will instead reward him with a title deserving of his achievements. I will give him the position of baron.”

After hearing Ester-chan’s remarks, the reactions of the nobles didn’t change much.

“B-Baron!?” “Is she thinking of making this adventurer into a noble!?” “S-She must have just misspoken.” “Has Lady FitzClarence gone mad!?” “What a stupid thing to say!” “Only the king is capable of granting such a title...” “No matter how great the FitzClarence name is, she can’t grant him that title.” “A commoner given a noble position, how ridiculous!” “He’s not even from this country!” “Impossible! This will never be allowed!”

It seems like this was equally enraging to the nobles.

They may have been even louder this time.

The keyword they’re focusing on appears to be ‘baron.’

According to Allen’s words, the difference between the lowest ranked nobles and the highest ranked commoners is extraordinary.

They might as well be two separate worlds.

In this fantasy world of swords and magic, if you’re a nobleman, you’d be able to freely have sex with anyone you wished as long as they were a commoner.

And the clamour of the crowd seemed to confirm this fact.

It’s not a title easily given.

If I were given this title, I’d be able to take any woman I wished off the street and force her to come with me to an inn. She wouldn’t be able to object.

How wonderful.

Nobility is the best.

“Be quiet!”

Ester-chan demanded silence once more.

The nobles listened and the hall returned to silence.

Even though she’s a young girl, she still belongs to the FitzClarence house.

The power her family holds is vast.

“I wish to give this adventurer a reward deserving of his achievements. It certainly is impossible for me to grant him the rank of baron with my own power. However, what this man has done is deserving of such a reward. I will make an appeal to His Majesty to grant him this rank.”

Ester-chan spoke in a dignified manner.

For this reason, the nobles were unsure if they should object.

“How can I be called lord of this territory if I cannot properly reward someone who has done so much for us? I will make this declaration. If granting this man rank of baron is an impossible request, I will cede control over this territory to His Majesty and renounce the name of FitzClarence!”



## Part 6

As she continued, she made an incredibly bold statement.

She's doing something similar to what Allen did but I wonder if she's aware of how serious that claim was.

"M-My Lord, I'm not sure if you understand..."

I tried to get her to take back her statement but my voice was quickly cut off by the surrounding crowd.

"Lady FitzClarence has gone mad!" "Does Elizabeth-sama intend on becoming a nun!?" "No way, don't tell me she's fallen in love with such an ugly man!?" "What do you think will happen when word reaches the capital!?" "Ah, I have a feeling life in Tricklis will soon become troublesome." "I wish I held position in the imperial court." "What else can you expect when such a young girl is given such a powerful position?"

They're completely underestimating Ester-chan.

There's no way people like this would ever give respect to a teenage girl.

"Silence!"

Regardless of their reactions, Ester-chan continued.

She turned her attention to Gonzalez and Sophia-chan.

"Now then, I will move on to the rewards for the Twilight Company and this girl."

It seems she's trying to forcefully get everything back on track.

And now that the attention of the gathered nobles was on Sophia-chan, she was trembling even more.

She's cute when she's nervous.

"To the young maid who informed Lord Fahren of the crisis facing Tricklis, I reward her with ten gold coins."

It seems that she was the one that got the noble mage to come here.

Which, I assume, is also why Christina is here. She must have visited again after her first surprise visit to Kalis.

So that would make Sophia-chan the MVP of this conflict.

It's regrettable to admit, but the hostilities between Ester-chan and Drill-chan were ended due to Christina's attack on the castle. I doubt that I would've been able to handle both the long-haired man and Drill-chan if I were alone.

"Next, the Twilight Company!"

"Yes!"

It was now the macho man's turn.

Gonzalez has waited patiently in his spot. Unlike Sophia-chan, it seems like he's more accustomed to situations like this. It's not surprising that a man capable of leading hundreds of men into battle wouldn't be intimidated by a group of nobles.

This guy always looks cool.

"You're the eldest son of the Aufschnaiter family, are you not?"

"I'm now just an adventurer. The leader of the Twilight Company, Gonzalez."

"...I see."

What's she saying? Does Gonzalez belong to a noble family? No, based on her words, he's a former noble.

"If you wish it, you will be allowed to take a position at the Central Order in the capital."

"I'll have to refuse that promotion."

"Oh, is that so? Don't you wish to rebuild your house?"

"My clan is my home. For me to return to the capital, I'd have to throw away everyone and everything I care about here. If I absolutely can't refuse, then I'd suggest Tanaka-

san take my place.”

“I see...”

When my name was mentioned, Ester-chan’s eyebrows quivered.

I hope this doesn’t cause some strange misunderstandings.

There were a few nobles conversing quietly when one decided to speak up and cause several others to follow suit.

“Y-You insolent... Your house is crumbling and yet you refuse this gracious offering from FitzClarence-sama!”

“How rude! Do you not understand your place!?”

“Just like your parents, you don’t understand when to respect your betters!”

The nobles all focused their wrath on Gonzalez this time.

They’re acting exactly how Gonzalez described the type of nobility that he hates.

I kind of enjoy not being the focus of their attacks.

“Be quiet!”

Each time Ester-chan speaks, it seems she needs to yell at the room to be quiet.

“Then, if there is something you want, say it!”

“Yes!”

Gonzalez nodded deeply before raising his head.

“This success was due to everyone in my clan working together. I’d like for everyone in my clan to receive a reward. If it’s a monetary reward, then I’d be fine with everyone receiving an equal share.”

The macho guy said this without any hesitation.

However, he's basically asking for a lowered reward. He was offered a position in one of the most powerful organizations in this country.

It appears that he's cut ties with his family and his past noble life. I'm sure he still holds bitter memories about the nobility, so I can understand why he wouldn't wish to return to that life. But I still feel like he should be given a reward deserving of his efforts.

"...oh, how benevolent of you."

"It's nothing more than what my men would expect from me."

"I've heard similar words before."

"..."

"And you won't just receive a reward from a local lord. I'll make request of His Majesty to see that you and all of your men are rewarded properly."

"...Lord FitzClarence?"

"This should be reward enough for your services. I'll give the Twilight Company 100 gold coins."

"Wha-..."

Gonzalez was lost for words.

The reward might seem impressive but Ester-chan stands to make more than that after selling the supplies Drill-chan will need to rebuild her castle.

Clever bitch.

"Are you still dissatisfied?"

"N-No, it's nothing like that..."

"If there are no problems, this shall be the Twilight Company's reward."

"..."

Gonzalez didn't like her before purely because she was a nobleman. But after fighting with her on the battlefield, and now this audience with her, it seems like his attitude towards her is changing.

"Is there anything else you'd like to ask?"

Ester-chan looked at each of us once more.

But nobody spoke up.

The group of nobles were still talking amongst one another.

"Then, this audience is finished."

After saying this, she got off the throne.

She left through a door in the back of the hall. The noble mage stood in the corner of the room, quietly watching her as she left. His harem was continuing to grow without any effort on his part. What a waste.

But, will this really be okay?

I think the task she's set out for herself will be challenging.

Is she seriously planning on returning to the capital?



We were still in the castle but had left the great hall and were now in a certain room.

The room we had moved to was like a luxurious living room. I was relieved to be able to rest on the sofa. After receiving our rewards, Ester-chan summoned everyone here.

Apart from Ester-chan and I the noble mage, Sophia-chan, and the loli dragon are here.

"Richard's daughter, it was foolish of you to say something like that."

"I know."

The noble mage briefly glanced over at me.

“I doubt your father will allow you to go through with this.”

“My father is overprotective, but it doesn’t matter what he wants.”

“...I see.”

Basically, this is a strategy meeting.

What kind of strategy meeting? It’s about everything concerning this soy sauce faced guy.

Thanks to this, I can’t help but feel a little sorry.

“Um, Ester-san. You don’t need to do this for me...”

“I-It’s not like I’m doing this just for you!”

“Really?”

“Of course! I-I just want to give everyone a reward deserving of their efforts during this conflict! It’s the duty of a lord to do this!”

“Even so, I’d rather you not have to risk everything you have...”

I don’t want her to be punished just so I can receive a reward. Well, I somewhat understand why she wants to make me a nobleman, but I hope she can see that it’s not making me happy.

In the first place, the nobility in this country would never accept a common foreigner into their ranks. No matter how hard Ester-chan tries, I don’t believe they’ll ever accept me as a noble.

If so, it may be good to let her try.

As she continues to struggle, she’ll begin to see how pointless it is and her passion for this will eventually cool down.

“I will make you a nobleman! This is my decision!”

“...I see.”

She's as noisy as ever.

Well, please, do your best.

By the way, the Baron from the Pussy Republic is enjoying some time alone with the long-haired man in her room. This is according to what Sophia-chan told us after she went to get her. This is his reward for everything he did for her during the conflict.

Remember this long-haired man, someday, I will steal your master from you.

I've decided on the humiliation route for them.

For most perverts, their life force is equivalent to the number of perverted acts they commit.

"Does that mean you'll be leaving Tricklis soon?"

"Yes, preparations are already being made for my departure."

"I see."

Ester-chan and the noble mage continued talking about her future schedule. It was an elegant exchange between two great nobles. In order to avoid disturbing them, this busamen decided to speak with the other people in the room.

"Christina-san, do you have a moment?"

"...what do you want?"

She looked like an innocent young girl sitting on a sofa eating something that resembled a cake. There was creme covering her cheeks. Is she even trying to aim for her mouth?

The way this cute look perfectly suits her loli form makes me feel sick.

"How long are you planning on staying here?"

"That's something that doesn't concern you."

Christina turned to me, stuck out her tongue, and then turned her attention back to

the cake.

She's nothing but an oversized reptile yet she's able to skillfully use the fork to stuff as much cake into her mouth at once.

"No, I think it does."

I don't want such a dangerous thing staying around me any longer.

She could split a human open with her claws as easily as I could pop a water balloon. If there were another option besides this, I'd hope she'd choose it, but she is a lizard after all. She doesn't have the common sense of a human.

Someone other than me would never be able to withstand her anger.

"...what? Don't tell me, are you upset that you're inferior to my wings?"

She grinned after misunderstanding me.

It's seriously disgusting.

"That's not it. I'm worried that you'll harm someone. Unfortunately, the creatures known as dragons aren't known for their ability to live peacefully with other species."

"Naturally. I can barely stand being among this many humans."

"Exactly. The way to form a good relationship between two parties is for each of them to be considerate of each other. If either party is unable to do that, it can lead to a strain in their relationship and eventually to conflict. Don't you think it would be better for everyone if you returned to Mount Pepe?"

"..."

The loli dragon's body began to tremble.

I've felt this way for a while now, but she's even a threat to me. She possesses instant kill magic that even I wouldn't be able to withstand. I'm used to being stronger than most of my opponents so this is a strange feeling for me.

"Y-You're afraid I'll actually hurt someone because I can't control myself?"



“Yes. To be completely honest, your presence here puts everyone on edge.”

And of course, there’s a high possibility that you’ll end up killing someone that did something that mildly annoys you.

“Gu...”

The loli dragon frowned.

The expression of regret mixed with embarrassment on such a young girl’s face caused me to second guess myself.

But it doesn’t matter. What would I do if she were to lose her temper and hurt Sophia-chan or Ester-chan? That’s why the cause of this fear should be removed before this can ever come true.

Don’t be mistaken. Prudence and cowardice are very different things.

“You’re incredibly strong. You could kill scores of humans with minimal effort on your part. Do you think the people in this castle wish for such a creature to live with them? I don’t. So the only options for them to feel like they can live in peace is for you to be killed or for you to go far enough away that you’re no longer of concern to them.”

“So, what are you trying to say? Huh?”

“Do you want to be killed?”

“Then, the first option doesn’t sound so bad... If you think you can kill me, then try.”

“...I understand.”

If she’s taken it to this point, there’s nothing else I can do.

Maybe after this, I can convince her to leave on her own.

My level has finally reached the triple digits, so I believe I’ll be able to do more than just stay on the defensive this time.

“O-Oi, what are you saying...”

The noble mage rose from his seat.

There's no stopping this now.

"Let's have a match, Christina-san."

"Aah? You want to do it? Ah? Aaaaah? Y-You really want to do it?"

Am I mistaken or does the loli dragon look nervous?

She looks like a poor salaryman that inadvertently picked a fight with the yakuza.

Whatever.

I'll make her realize it was a mistake to refuse to leave.

"I will decide exactly what our match will be."

"That's fine. Whatever you choose, I'll be the victor."

"Then, Christina-san, our match shall be..."

I had planned on proposing something that would be advantageous for me. However, my words were interrupted when the door suddenly opened. From across the room where we were sitting, someone called into the room.

"Ester-sama, the preparations for your departure are ready."

The fact that the preparations are already done means that Ester-chan must've started them before the audience was even held. Proposing that this soy sauce faced guy be made a noble was her plan from the start.

"I understand. We'll be leaving right away."

"Yes! We'll be waiting!"

Whoever was beyond the door exited before I could see his face. I could hear his footsteps echoing through the hall. Within a few seconds, they faded away. He seems like a diligent person.

“H-Ha! It’s regrettable but it looks like we’ve lost our chance!”

“...it seems so.”

The loli dragon seemed relieved.

Her confidence seems to be a fragile thing.

Whatever. Let’s get on our way to the capital.

## Part 7

We arrived back in Kalis after half a day.

A distance that would usually take five days to travel, was covered in just several hours. The reason for this is, of course, Christina. Originally, we were supposed to travel in an official government carriage that Neumann had prepared for Ester-chan.

It was just a few minutes before we were supposed to depart when Christina had a fit about how slow the carriage would be, so she decided to continue her burgeoning airbus company. She demanded Sophia-chan, Ester-chan, and the noble mage get on her back.

I was left to fly behind her.

As I stared at her panties from behind, I was reminded of my time as a university student.

When I went to hang out with some friends, they all got in a car and told me there was no more room. I was left outside on my own to chase after their vehicle.

If it was the summer, we'd be able to talk when they stopped at a street light.

But in the winter, their window would stay closed to keep out the cold air. It was so lonely.

Ah, it's painful to think about.

Christina was still stubbornly refusing to transform back into her original dragon form. Due to this, Christina's back was overcapacity and Allen was forced to hang from her leg. There's never been a day where I've appreciated my flight magic more than this day.

Neumann witnessed what Allen was forced to do and declined to ride on the dragon.

He said he would prefer to travel slowly on the road.

He's a wise person.

Then, after sacrificing a few human rights, we arrived in Kalis on the same day.

My feet finally landed back on the ground just before dusk. We landed at the normal place, the noble mage's garden. It seems Christina's homing instinct guided her back to this place.

"Let's rest for tonight. We can visit the castle tomorrow."

Ester-chan proposed this.

"Until then, I'll make the necessary arrangements with my father."

That seems to be the natural thing to do.

I don't want her telling her father about me, but since Ester-chan is so motivated, I can't stop her. I'm just praying she doesn't tell him too much about our relationship. I'd prefer that he never become involved in my life.

"I understand. Then, everyone can do as they wish for tonight."

"We'll meet back up at the castle tomorrow, right?"

"Sounds good."

The noble mage nodded and we each went our separate ways.

Tonight I'll be able to eat a meal prepared by Sophia-chan back at the dorm and I'll have the first chance in a long while to sleep in a soft and fluffy bed made by her. Nothing else can heal my body as much as that. I want to return to my normal daily life.

The noble mage returned to his mansion.

Allen at first seemed unsure of where to go but eventually left to the Central Order.

I left towards the dormitories with Sophia-chan and Ester-chan. Since we've become neighbours, it's been a normal occurrence for Ester-chan to come eat with us. Thanks to this, I've had plenty of opportunities to worship Rebecca-san's thick butt and thighs. Big butts are better than big breasts.

However, something was slightly different this time.

There was one more person following behind us but she was keeping her distance.

“Umm... why are you coming with us?”

“What?”

Don't 'what' me.

Why is she following us?

“This isn't the direction of Mount Pepe.”

“Obviously.”

“...”

She spoke as if I what I said was completely stupid.

If you know that, then return home. Go back to the mountains.

I don't want this loli dragon staying in my home. I can still recall the power behind her punch. I won't be able to sleep at night knowing a creature that powerful is in the dorm with me. Even if I want to lick her butt, I don't want to live with her. I won't be able to be at peace in my own home.

It's something like I'm okay with her being a sex-friend, but she's not fit to be my wife.

“Umm, well we're heading this way. If you'll excuse us.”

I turned right to go down a street going in the wrong direction from the dormitory.

“...”

“...”

Ester-chan and Sophia-chan followed after me without saying a word.

“...”

Similarly, the golden-eyed loli dragon took a right turn.

That was your cue to leave us.

“...is something wrong?”

“...no, I’m fine.”

“Is that so? Well, our place is over here.”

This time I turned to the left.

“ .. ”

“ .. ”

Ester-chan and Sophia-chan silently followed after me again.

“ .. ”

And the loli dragon, who was a little further behind us, turned left as well.

What am I supposed to do with this lonely loli?

Is she crazy? Obsessed? She seems to be displaying characteristics matching that description.

“...did you need something from me?”

“Nothing in particular.”

“Is that so? Then, please go home to Mount Pepe.”

“ .. ”

I could sense Ester-chan and Sophia-chan growing nervous.

I’m starting to feel the same way.

If things stay like this, she’ll keep following us forever.

It will be troublesome for all of us if I allow this to continue.”

“...shouldn’t you be going with him?”

“Who is ‘him?’”

“The nobleman that left us not long ago. If it’s that guy he wouldn’t have any problem lending you his roof for the night. There’s no doubt that he’d give you a large room, comfortable clothes, and a delicious meal. We’ll see each other again tomorrow.”

“Tomorrow?”

“Y-Yeah, tomorrow.”

“..”

“..”

The loli dragon swayed back and forth, seemingly deep in thought.

The tension in our small group rose.

And her words that followed were —

“All right, I guess. I’ll follow your suggestion.”

“I think that’s best...”

We’re safe.

“You’re not going to try and run away?”

“Of course not.”

“Hmm...”

A slight pitter-patter echoed through the empty streets as Christina ran off.

She looked cute as she ran off but within that loli body is a monster that could kill hundreds in an instant.





During the night that we returned to Kalis, Sophia-chan and I slept like the dead. Since we were both involved heavily in the conflict, we accumulated a tremendous amount of stress over the past couple of weeks. After arriving back at the dorm, we didn't even eat anything before passing out for the night.

And my neighbour, the blonde loli, didn't return to the dorms with us. She went to her family's house somewhere in the capital. As she said earlier, she's going to speak with her father about her plans for tomorrow.

Personally, I doubt she'll receive an audience so quickly. However, I've repeatedly heard about how much power the FitzClarence family holds. Ester-chan even invited me to dinner with her father before we separated, so she's clearly serious.

But I declined and our night passed by quickly.

And before I noticed, the night had passed and it was now the next day.

Ester-chan came to my dorm early in the morning to walk with me to the castle.

As promised yesterday, the noble mage was waiting for us. This time Ester-chan guided us inside. Just like when we had returned from Mount Pepe, we were all kneeling on the red carpet before the throne.

It was similar to the scene yesterday, but Ester-chan and the noble mage were kneeling with me.

According to what the loli bitch told us before we entered, we're supposed to give a detailed report to the King about everything that happened over the course of the conflict. Sophia-chan was left back at the dormitory after Ester-chan gave her some spending money. The loli dragon was similarly left at the noble mage's mansion.

This left only the three of us to face the King.

If possible, I would've liked to be left at home as well.

"Raise your heads."

The King, who was sitting on his raised throne, said this.

In addition to the owner of this castle, there was a large crowd of nobles wearing luxurious clothing lined up alongside the walls. I've experienced an audience here before, but this crowd seems to be much larger than the last time.

Everyone is curious to hear the results of Viscount FitzClarence's first campaign. They want to know how she dealt with her first time being in charge, how she was affected by the assassination attempt, and many other things.

"The conflict with the Pussy Republic only just began recently but I've received reports that you've managed to resolve everything. Is this true, Viscount FitzClarence?"

"Yes. That's correct, Your Majesty."

"Oh, that's an incredible achievement. Many were unsure of you receiving such a high position, so it makes me proud to hear of your success. I'd love to hear about everything that occurred."

I don't know if they spoke before this meeting but the King seemed rather amiable.

I'm counting on you, Ester-chan.

It's up to you to allow this soy sauce face to return safely to Sophia-chan.

"If my memory serves me right, it was fifteen years ago. During that time, we also quarrelled with the Pussy Republic. Back then, I remember the entire country suffered considerable damage and that combined with a bad harvest led to difficult times for everyone."

"Yes, then I'll first report on the results of the battles."

"All right. Continue."

By the way, where is Ester-chan's father? I'd assume that he'd want to hear about his daughter's first achievement as a viscount. According to rumours I heard at the school, her parents pamper her.

Without moving my head, I carefully scanned the room.

But I couldn't see him. If he were here, I'd expect him to be standing in a prominent place amongst the crowd.

In the meantime, Ester-chan had already started her report.

“...during the battle we had around one hundred regular soldiers and three thousand adventurers and mercenaries combined. In order to command them, the knight from the capital...”

We were surrounded by nearly a hundred nobles and yet Ester-chan wasn't showing any signs of being nervous.

This loli bitch is pretty impressive.

To be honest, I want to become a well-adjusted member of society like her.

I remember receiving a call from the company president asking me to give a detailed report on a current project before an important meeting. It was stressful enough to make my knees tremble.

“You're saying you were able to hold off an army of over 40,000 troops with just several hundred.”

“Yes, that's right.”

Ester-chan's report was reaching its climax.

“Is something like that actually possible? No, if Lord Fahren was with you, it doesn't seem like a completely impossible situation.”

The King showed signs of assent as he thought on Ester-chan's words.

And the gathered nobles all seemed to follow a similar train of thought. Many of them were whispering to each other while directing their gaze to the noble mage. His reputation is as strong as ever.

“No, Your Majesty. That's not the case.”

Don't say anything unnecessary, Ester-chan.

“This result was not due to Lord Fahren's efforts nor my own.”

You don't need to tell him while I'm present.

You're basically telling everyone that the man responsible for the victory is far more powerful than that magic obsessed noble.

I won't be free to do what I want if she goes on to say whatever she wants.

"Is this true, Viscount FitzClarence?"

"Yes."

"Do you object to this claim, Lord Fahren?"

"The words of Viscount FitzClarence are true."

"H-Hmm, this truly is hard to believe..."

When the ossan nodded, the King let out a low grumble.

And everyone else turned their attention to the one other person kneeling before the King. A lowly commoner that had somehow become involved in the world of the nobles. Ester-chan and the noble mage had confirmed that they weren't responsible for the victory, so that left only one person.

"If so, who was it?"

"Yes! It was this man here!"

Ester-chan pointed at my soy sauce face.

And in an instant, everyone's attention — even the King's — focused on me.

Ah, my stomach hurts.

This girl made that bold declaration surrounded by her vassals back in Tricklis. I can understand why she did it, but I still feel like there were better options available to her. Maybe if she bows her head to each of her vassals they won't force her to keep her promise.

She really has chosen to go down the hardest route.

"...I remember that person. You were there when my daughter was cured."

Do I have permission to speak?

Well, since he addressed me directly, I should probably speak. I'll keep it short.

"Yes, my name is Tanaka."

"Do you have anything to add to Viscount FitzClarence's words?"

"Yes."

What should I do?

I can tell just by looking at the faces of the nobles that none of them believe I could ever be responsible for this. I get a sense that they're all thinking that this commoner is just getting in the way. If they choose to believe I'm lying, it could be considered a terrible sin. A future where I live out the rest of my days in prison wouldn't be hard to imagine.

I feel bad for Ester-chan who's trying her hardest but I need to control the story here.

"Viscount FitzClarence is just being overly kind. I'm incredibly grateful that a foreigner like me is able to receive such gracious words. However, it is the Viscount that was in command during this entire conflict. She is also the one solely responsible for our victory. Your Majesty, all credit for this victory should be given to her."

"Hmm, is that so? Your story doesn't seem to match hers."

"Y-Your Majesty! This man has a propensity to avoid accepting credit he's rightfully due!"

The loli bitch was trembling.

Today's Ester-chan is stronger than usual.

However, despite the increasing nausea I'm feeling, I can't lose here.

"I know this entire ordeal has been a great burden physically and mentally on the young viscount. When I consider her future and the future services she'll provide to this country, what seems most important to me is protecting her life at the academy."

“...hmm.”

“A lowly person like me doesn’t deserve to make a request of a great king like you, but I believe it is important for such a young girl to attend school. I humbly request that Viscount FitzClarence be granted time to finish her studies before taking over as lord of Tricklis.”

“...”

I looked over at Ester-chan.

Tears were forming at the corners of her eyes and she was gritting her teeth.

It was a selfish request on my part. I’m sure she’s upset.

“Your Majesty, I agree with the commoner’s words.”

The old man beside the King spoke up. He was standing in a similar position the last time I was here. I believe he is Prime Minister Mordred. If the shota prince’s words are true, he’s also partially responsible for this conflict breaking out.

Why would someone like him speak up?

“Why do you say that, Prime Minister Mordred? She was just given that land only a few weeks ago. Besides, such a young girl managed to accomplish something so great and it was only her first time in command. She is deserving of her position and for us to remove her rank would be a dishonest act. I won’t do it.”

“Viscount FitzClarence is still young. We should take this time and prepare her for her future reign by allowing her to continue her studies. By allowing her to do this she’ll continue to bring us further success in the future. I believe this wholeheartedly.”

“Hmm, your words hold truth to them. Viscount FitzClarence has achieved something great but she is still lacking in knowledge, experience, and connections needed in order to properly manage her territory.”

“Therefore, Your Majesty, I believe this is for the best.”

“I see...”

The King fell silent for a few moments, clearly deep in thought.

## Part 8

“Then, let’s try this.”

The King turned away from the Prime Minister to face Ester-chan.

“I believe it would be best for you to return to school and continue your studies. Your territory will be left in your father the Duke of FitzClarence’s care. There won’t be any problems this way.”

This way Ester-chan will still keep her reward for her efforts during the dragon extermination, and he can grant my request.

But the Prime Minister seemed upset with his response.

“Wha-!? N-No, Your Majesty! You can’t expect her...”

“How is there a problem? It’s the duty of the parents to look after their child. Even amongst the nobility, this rule holds true. I believe this is fair to everyone involved.”

“Guh...”

It almost seemed like the Prime Minister was about to defy the King’s judgement.

This old man is clearly obsessed with Ester-chan’s territory.

This territory seems to be handed from one lord to another rather frequently. Before Ester-chan held it, it was being managed by the government. Does it hold some special meaning that I’m unaware of?

“Y-Your Majesty! Shouldn’t I be allowed to give my opinion?”

“What did you wish to say, Viscount FitzClarence?”

Ester-chan yelled and interrupted the exchange between the King and Prime Minister.

She must be desperate to be heard if she’s willing to interrupt the King.

“I wish to continue managing the territory you gave me!”



This damn loli bitch.

She's still trying to make me a baron.

I would've been happy if you agreed to the King's suggestion.

"What that man said is also true. I think, as I viscount, I should complete my studies. I've been fortunate to have Lord Fahren teaching me thus far. However, there is still much I can learn to become a proper viscount."

"..."

Ester-chan's status had reached maximum gununu state.

Even if she's a duke's daughter, is it okay for her to be making that face at the King?

Why don't we change the reward to a handful of gold coins and be on our way?

My knees are starting to hurt.

"Well then, in regards to your efforts thus far..."

"Your Majesty, I have travelled a long distance to be here today. I believe I should be given more time to speak!"

"...you still had more to say, Viscount FitzClarence?"

The King is looking irritated.

I think it's about time you stopped, Ester-chan.

His sheer presence was starting to scare me.

"In the first place, I came here specifically to discuss that man's great achievements during the conflict."

"Hm? Ah, if that's all it is then he'll be given..."

Ester-chan interrupted him as he reached out to grab a handful of gold from a nearby case.

“I received the rank of viscount from you, Your Majesty. My parents have done all they can to ensure my success. I’m very grateful that my parents have done so much for me. This time I wish to be the one to improve the future of a child.”

“I see. Richard has raised you well.”

Ester-chan’s words caused an uproar in the room.

I’m sure there are plenty of people that would love to receive the patronage of the daughter of a great noble family.

It’s not just limited to the nobles present today. There have been plenty of people asking for it ever since she was a young girl.

“Your Majesty, this man is beyond humble. Regarding the conflict with the Pussy Republic, I find it difficult to put into words just how much we owe him. If he wasn’t present, Tricklis would’ve undoubtedly been captured by the enemy. The staggering difference in our fighting force reported earlier is true.”

“...hmm, it’s a little hard to believe.”

“It’s true, and this is exactly why I wish to reward him properly.”

“What is it you want? Please, speak frankly.”

“I humbly request that you reward this man with the position of baron.”

As expected, this crowd of nobles didn’t think this request was any less ridiculous than the one in Tricklis.

Several voices rang out in the crowd. When she mentioned a child earlier, I’m sure none of them expected her to be talking about me. The exact same scene from Tricklis’ castle was now playing out here. I didn’t think this girl would actually go through with her ridiculous plan.

Even though we’re in the middle of an audience with the King, the crowd is on the verge of rioting.

Many of them were pointing and yelling at me.

“Is this desire yours alone, Viscount? Or is it that person’s wish?”

“It’s merely my own one-sided hope.”

“...hmm.”

The King’s eyes darted around.

From left to right, corner to corner, the King scanned every inch of the crowd.

“It seems that the Duke of FitzClarence isn’t present.”

“My father is in poor health and is currently undergoing treatment at home with my mother.”

“...what?”

Maybe that’s the real reason the loli bitch went to see him last night.

The King seemed surprised to hear this.

He looked angry as he spoke quietly to the Prime Minister at his side.

“Viscount FitzClarence, aren’t you asking for too much? Even if he has achieved great results, he’s not even a citizen of this country. For me to give a man like him a position amongst the nobility would be an unprecedented event.”

“No, it’s not unprecedented. Going back to the tenth generation of my family, the then Duke of FitzClarence took a foreign woman as his wife after she achieved many great things. There are records showing that the King at the time, who would’ve been the then thirteenth king of our country, granted her the position of duke once her husband passed.”

The blonde loli immediately countered the King’s statement.

She’s got a lot of nerve.

Did she go back through her family tree expecting this?

“Really? I never knew that.”

“If you still wish to deny my request, I will abandon my rank as viscount and renounce the FitzClarence name. I wouldn’t want to be associated with a country that refuses to properly honour a man willing to sacrifice his life for his country.”

She said it.

She truly seemed desperate.

“...are you being serious, Viscount FitzClarence?”

“Yes. I’m sorry to betray your kindness, Your Majesty. I humbly beg your forgiveness.”

“ ... ”

She stared directly into the King’s eyes, refusing to even blink until she heard his response.

And the King did the same to Ester-chan.

The two people continued staring at each other.

How long has passed now?

Suddenly, the King began to speak.

“Lord Fahren, there is one thing I wish to ask you.”

“As you wish.”

“Is what Viscount FitzClarence says true?”

“What do you mean?”

See, the loli bitch talks too much. She’s even causing trouble for the noble mage now.

“I’m talking about the achievements of that man.”

“If you’re talking about the results of the battle, what Viscount FitzClarence said was true. I was on the battlefield to witness this with my own two eyes. If that man wasn’t there, the city of Tricklis would’ve been the next battlefield.”

“...and what would you say your overall opinion of him is?”

“It remains the same as what I reported to you earlier.”

“...I see.”

I just want this to stop. Please, end it.

Just give me a few gold coins.

I don't care anymore as long as I can leave this place.

“Your Majesty, you can't... you can't be seriously considering this! The past is the past! Viscount FitzClarence must be exhausted from her time on the battlefield. We should allow her to rest at home before hearing her report!”

See, even the old man is starting to yell.

“Did you know, Mordred?”

“A-About what, Your Majesty?”

“The thirteenth king is written about in many books. He's described as a benevolent lord with an unknown past. When I was a child, I read through these books countless times, hoping to one day become a king like him.”

“Your Majesty, you can't be saying...”

“However, what Mordred said is true. I can't act purely based on decisions made in the past. The world has changed and I have to take current matters into account before making a decision like this.”

“Exactly! That's right, Your Majesty!”

“With this thought in mind, I'll agree with one added condition.”

“Your Majesty!”

The Prime Minister was looking agitated.

“Why are you raising your voice?”

“If this is what you wish, then let I, Mordred, give the condition. I’m an uninvolved third party and you shouldn’t have the burden of handling all responsibilities. After all, it is my duty as Prime Minister to hear the complaints of the nobility and our citizens.”

“I agree. Go ahead, Mordred.”

“Of course!”

Seriously? This is bad.

He really just gave this responsibility to the worst possible person.

“Then, tell Viscount FitzClarence your condition.”

“Yes.”

The old man now turned to face Ester-chan.

“During the conflict with the Pussy Republic, this man managed to defeat an army of over forty thousand with only a few hundred men. As reward for this, the great Penny Empire grants him the position of baron. However, this appointment comes with some attached conditions. I’ll provide further details to you both during the ceremony.”

“...”

“From this day onwards, the Viscount shall not be allowed to raise any complaints about anything that may happen to this man after he receives his position. You both must fully understand that giving a rank amongst the nobility to a foreigner is a rare occurrence and that you each will be responsible for whatever may happen. Do you have any objections?”

“...no, I’m okay.”

Ester-chan gulped and gave a slight nod.

No, it’s not okay.

It's useless.

That old man is still aiming to gain control of Ester-chan's territory.

"All right. It seems both sides have reached an agreement."

The King showed a bright smile.

It was the look of a man that thought this was a job well done.

"We'll meet again when the ceremony is to be held. I hope to see Richard there as well."

"By the way, Your Majesty, may I be the one to decide what to do with his position and her territory if they were to fail? There's no need for you to bother yourself with such a trivial matter. And there's also the matter of the Hagenbeck family."

"That sounds fine, Mordred. I'll leave everything to you this time."

"Of course!"

"Now that the rewards for Viscount FitzClarence and that man have been decided, let's move on to Lord Fahren. You did well again after your previous help with the matter concerning my daughter, Lord Fahren."

The rest of the audience went by uneventfully.

But the King really makes no effort to hide how much he loves the noble mage.

# Chapter 3

## Witch

### Part 1

After finishing our audience with the King, we left the castle.

Since I was told the ceremony to give me my new title would be held at a later date, everything we had planned for the day was now complete.

This reminds me of the days I'd get out of class early and have the rest of the day free. The so-called half-day.

And since I had no other business in the castle, I wanted to leave immediately.

If I were an ikemen, I'd probably stay inside the castle and try to form connections with some nobles. However, this soy sauce face is impossible to hide, and if I were to try to speak with anyone, I'd most likely lower their opinion of me.

I walked back to my dorm room with this thought in mind.

Ester-chan also came with me.

Unlike her recent habits, she came straight to my room without first returning to hers.

We sat opposite each other in the living room. The blonde loli would occasionally cast fleeting glances at me. She sat with her back straight and her hands in her lap, her cheeks dyed a faint red. She looked like a nervous virgin that had entered a man's room for the first time.

A complete fraud.

The maid that lives with me isn't here. She left to get laundry or do another maid activity. She's a hardworking girl. I no longer have any doubts about her abilities as a maid. It just seems natural now.



“By the way, umm, d-do you have any plans for the rest of the day!?”

“Did you have something you needed me for?”

“I-I-I was wondering if we should get something to eat!”

“It is about time for that.”

It was just past noon.

I got up early today for the audience with the King. I didn’t eat anything before going to the castle. Ester-chan’s suggestion sounds good. I can heal injuries and diseases with my recovery magic, but it can’t fill up my stomach.

“Yep, that’s right! Regardless of everything else that’s going on, it’s still important to eat!”

“If that’s the case, Sophia-san will be returning shortly.....”

“S-S-Sometimes it’s also better to eat outside!”

“...outside?”

“Yes! Outside, outside!”

“I guess so...”

In other words, she wants it to be just us.

This made me think about everything that’s happened between us the past few days.

She stayed by my side longer than the others during the last fight. She even shed tears for me when I forced her to leave. She fought for me in front of the King. I’m certainly indebted to her.

If so, this is the least I can do.

Even though she doesn’t have a hymen, Ester-chan is still a beautiful girl. It would also be nice to have a peaceful meal outside with a cute girl. Now that I think about it, isn’t this the first time in my life I’ve been asked out by a girl? Most of all, I have a desire to

take care of her.

“All right. I’ll go wherever you want.”

“Yeah, leave it to me! I’m going to take you to a very special place!”

“Oh, that sounds interesting.”

I decided to go out to lunch with the loli bitch.



The place she took me to was a small restaurant built in the middle of the down-market. I expected her to bring me to a classy restaurant in the aristocratic section of the city, so I was quite surprised when I saw this place.

The waiter guided us to a table with two seats.

When we were seated, Ester-chan spoke.

“...were you surprised?”

“I’d be lying if I said I wasn’t.”

“That’s right.”

The waiter quickly returned to us. Ester-chan ordered as if she had done it a thousand times. She asked what the special was today before ordering it. It sounded good to me, so I ordered the same thing. The waiter also told us we could order liquor now that it was past noon, but I decided to show a little restraint this time.

After taking our orders, the waiter quickly turned and left our table.

The moment we were alone again, Ester-chan spoke again.

“Cyan recommended this place to me when we were acting as adventurers.”

“I see.”

I bet that cyan bitch came here in her free time to get used by all these commoners.

I'm going to temper my expectations for this place.

"Umm, I-I thought you'd like a restaurant like this..."

That nervous gaze didn't fit the usually self-confident loli bitch. She was clearly trying to judge my mood.

This is my first time being invited out by a woman. She also got me a position among the nobles.

I might actually want to marry her if things keep going like this.

On top of that, I've never had a close relationship with a girl before. It's a rather nice feeling. With her being the source of so many amazing things happening to me, I felt genuinely bad for making her upset.

"You don't need to worry. As you can see, I'm very happy."

"Really? T-Then, that's good."

Oh, the loli bitch is stroking her chest in relief.

And then, a bright smile slowly appeared on her face.

The loli bitches eyes looked at me steadily.

Loli bitch.

Our meals were brought out shortly after this exchange. It was a thick piece of meat on an iron plate. It's an item I wouldn't expect a young girl to order. But I guess Sophie has to find some way to fill her mouth with meat.

The conversation between Ester-chan and I slowed down as we focused on our meal. I cut into the steak with a knife and fork and took a big bite of the delicious food. When I occasionally looked up, I saw Ester-chan staring back at me with a bright smile.

It was a delicious meal with a somewhat peaceful atmosphere.

We had almost cleared our plates and had already ordered dessert. It was at this time that we could overhear the conversation of a nearby table.

It was the table right next to us. There were two people sitting across from each other holding a conversation. They were both men that had matching armour that they had placed at the foot of their chairs. There were also two spears leaned against a nearby wall. They're most likely two guards assigned to patrol this area.

They each spoke with a serious expression.

"Oi, have you heard? Rumours about that jailbreak that happened not too long ago."

"Yeah, a friend of mine went to confirm it and the entire prison was empty. He told me it was the great thief that managed to break out and free every prisoner. On top of that, she used a single wire."

"I see. There were a lot of tough criminals imprisoned there. If they were to unite, a common soldier wouldn't be enough to handle them."

"It's even worse than that. I doubt anyone besides the Magic Knights would be able to handle them. Soldiers like us certainly wouldn't stand a chance."

"That's for sure..."

This is starting to sound familiar.

This conversation caused Ester-chan's smile to fade away and the peaceful atmosphere surrounding us has disappeared.

The keywords mentioned are thief and jailbreak.

"But how could someone break all of those prisoners out..."

"I don't even want to find out. This is all just what I've heard from a friend of mine, but he was unluckily on duty the day of the jailbreak. He suffered a serious injury from the witch's magic. Even now he struggles to stand on his own and has to rely on his wife for most things."

"I wonder if there's a chance we'll be able to avoid night patrols."

"What a stupid thing to say. Haven't you noticed they've been increasing patrols every day since then? Even though they've increased patrols by more than fifty percent every day, they've yet to catch a single escapee. Until they catch them, and that bastard

that leads them, we won't be allowed a single day off."

"...I can't stand it. I just want a couple days off."

"You're hopeless."

It was a story I never wanted to hear mentioned again.

When I first arrived in the Penny Empire, I was thrown into prison with Mercedes-chan. Ultimately, we ended up escaping along with every other prisoner. I didn't think it was that big of a deal, but apparently, I was wrong. *(TN: Tanaka's escape from prison was very different in the LN. The manga is closer to what happened in the LN)*

"By the way, another friend of mine was killed by a strange man."

"Eh? Seriously?"

"Yeah. A man with yellow-tinted skin and a flat face."

"What? Was it some type of subhuman?"

"Who knows. One of the guards claimed that he hit him with an arrow but they never found a body."

Seriously? There's only one mongoloid in this world that matches that description.

But I guess, based on what he just said, they think the 'subhuman' that was there that day is already dead.

Besides, I may have been the one that healed everyone's injuries, but the decision to break out of prison was entirely theirs. It was that great thief that opened our cell door and broke everyone out. I was just an innocent citizen that got caught up in everything.

I'm sure it'll be fine though. Who would take the time to remember this soy sauce face?

"...by the way, that man over there, isn't his skin somewhat yellow?"

"Yeah, it is yellow."

It happened.

Their attention is on me.

“But the man from the prison was shot with an arrow in the stomach. He wouldn’t be eating a meal in a place like this.”

“Now that I look at them, doesn’t that uniform belong to the royal academy?”

“Idiot, stop staring. The students at the royal academy are all nobles.”

Luckily, Ester-chan was with me.

If I were alone, they may have tried interrogating me.

“There was also a rumour that that vagrant forced himself on a woman in his cell.”

“That same guy did?”

“Yeah. As you know, women are also imprisoned there. A woman of high social status was in his cell and that guy figured if he was going to die there, he might as well enjoy his last hours alive.”

“I see. So that guy deserved to die.”

“Exactly.”

Oi, I feel like I’d remember an amazing act like that. I didn’t even consider that when we were locked up together. But if Mercedes was worried I’d try something like that, it would explain why seemed scared back then.

I got a little excited thinking back to our time in prison. I feel like I missed out on doing something great. Well, as a result, things turned out pretty well, so I guess I should be thankful I didn’t do anything.

“But that prison wasn’t too far from here? I don’t want them to catch me on patrol and kill me...”

“I’m hoping that if I’m friendly enough to the commoners, they won’t bother me...”

“I hope so too.”

“This is only a story I’ve heard but, in the past, the great thief, Hard, that lead the breakout would accept jobs considered to be impossible. Since her escape, she even managed to break into a nobleman’s mansion and destroy many slave contracts.”

“I’ve heard something similar to that. An acquaintance of mine that was to be sold as a slave to a coal mine was rescued by the witch and they managed to escape.”

“That’s amazing. His collar was even removed?”

“Yeah. It seems that the witch was able to remove that as well.”

“As expected of that witch. She’s supposedly a master of many powerful magics.”

“Moreover, during the chaos, that witch seemed to indulge herself.”

“O-Oi, I thought those were just rumours. Is that witch really as promiscuous as they say?”

“There’s something strange about her. My acquaintance barely caught a glimpse of her, but he instantly wanted to grant her every desire. Since then, he’s been obsessed with her. He hasn’t married yet even though he’s now past thirty, but he just continues chasing after the witch.”

“Well, she did save his life. Even if he’s become obsessed with her, it’s not that strange.”

“That’s not the reason. He said she’s a ridiculously beautiful woman.”

“I bet.”

Fortunately for this yellow guy, they’ve moved on to another subject. Earlier in their conversation, they kept glancing over at me, but now they’re focused on this witch. As long as I don’t do anything to raise suspicion, I should be fine.

But there’s still a problem.

What if one of the prisoners or a guard remember my face? Would that be enough reason to imprison me again?

“ ... ”

I know the great thief won't say anything. I could tell she had a strong sense of duty. However, there were plenty of other prisoners that escaped that day. I can't know that they'll all keep quiet.

This is troublesome.

I stopped eating my meal.

The loli bitch noticed my change in attitude and asked me, "What's wrong?"

"I-It's nothing. I'm just thinking about something."

"...after all, did I annoy you by asking you out?"

She asked this with a pained expression on her face.

I really am sorry for making her feel uneasy.

"No, it's not about you. There's something on my mind..."

"If you're okay with it, I-I'll listen to anything you need to talk about!"

"Thank you. It would be nice to talk with someone about it."

"..."

Ester-chan's face became bright red.

If she gets any cuter, I really will be in danger.



## Part 2

We returned to the dormitory after our meal.

After opening the door, a maid came rushing towards us. Sweat ran down her brow and she looked flustered. It was my personal maid, Sophia. She looked really tired and was holding out something with both of her hands.

“Umm, Tanaka-san, a letter arrived for you...”

“For me?”

Y-Yes. It’s from the deputy director of the school.”

I grabbed the letter from her hands. The words ‘deputy director’ had caused her body to stiffen.

She wasn’t the only one feeling nervous. I remembered the conversation I overheard in the restaurant and the fact that I had made myself known amongst several powerful people in this country.

“Thank you.”

I broke the wax seal on the back of the envelope and removed the paper from inside. As Sophia-chan and Ester-chan looked on, I scanned through the contents of the letter.

“...”

The letter’s text was straightforward.

A large jailbreak had occurred at a prison in the capital city of Kalis. The government is currently recruiting people from all across the country to help capture the escapees. The school had received an order from the government requesting the aid of only those exceptionally skilled in magic. They were requesting the aid of Tanaka-san and Fahren-sama.

The last line told me that I should visit the Deputy Director’s office the moment I got the letter.

What a timely letter.

“What does it say?”

Ester-chan tried to peer over my shoulder to get a look at the letter.

But this soy sauce faced guy won’t allow that. I took a small step away from her.

“I’m sorry but I’ll be leaving for a while.

“Eh...? Ah, sure...”

“W-Wait, where are you going!?”

This letter is truly a godsend.

If any of the escapees were caught, it wouldn’t be long before they started talking about this one-of-a-kind soy sauce face. This would be the end of my peaceful life living with Sophia-chan.

I can’t just sit on the sidelines.

I should do whatever I can to keep an eye on how the investigation is progressing.

“I will return soon. I’m sorry, but, please, wait for my return.”

“T-Then, I’ll join you! I-I can come with!”

“I’m sorry, but I need to do this alone.”

“Eh, but...”

“If you’ll excuse me.”

I left Ester-chan in the room and ran down the corridor to the Deputy Director’s office.



I arrived at the corner of one of the buildings filled with offices of the academy’s most important people.

I stopped abruptly to catch my breath in front of one of the office doors. I took a few deep breaths to settle my nerves. I can't mess up here. I must protect my life with Sophia-chan.

"...all right."

I prepared myself and knocked on the door.

*Knock Knock*

A flat sound echoed through the corridor.

After only a brief moment, I could hear a voice inside.

"Who is it?"

It was a woman's voice.

The voice was dignified. It made me think of a career woman in her mid-thirties. She was accepted to a good university, went straight to work after graduating, and knew nothing but work for most of her life. She must have a mature body that's never felt the touch of a man.

Eventually, she gave up on the idea of ever finding a man and now feels that no man would actually look at her as a woman.

How nice.

I could become a gold digger.

"It's Tanaka."

"...enter."

"Yes. Pardon my intrusion."

I opened the door as instructed and entered the office.

There were already several people inside the ten tatami mat sized room. There was an equal split between men and women and their ages ranged between the early

twenties and middle-aged. It was most likely the faculty of the academy. They all stood lined up in front of the Deputy Director's desk.

Everyone's attention was focused on me.

I'm already very nervous.

"You've got great timing, Tanaka-dono."

The only person sitting was a woman on the opposite side of the desk. Based on the voice, there's no doubt that it's the same person that called out to me when I was outside. She was in her mid-thirties just as I expected. Her slightly long hair looked beautiful and her eyes had a sharp look about them.

She must be the deputy director that wrote to me.

"I came here after receiving your letter..."

I held out the letter I had received from Sophia-chan.

"Yes. We were actually just discussing that matter."

"I see."

I see what she meant by 'great timing.'

She really is a beautiful woman. I bowed to the woman that was carefully studying me. I then bowed to each member of the staff.

Once she confirmed that I was finished, she spoke again.

"Because you weren't here for our earlier discussions, I'll briefly go over everything once more."

Apparently, she was going to repeat herself just for this soy sauce face.

What a nice person.

"As you already know, the great thief managed to break everyone out of the capital city prison. Most of the escapees were already infamous throughout the country. The

average soldier wouldn't be capable of capturing these prisoners. It seems the government has decided to recruit from the academy once again."

This was all covered in the letter already.

I waited for her next words as my heartbeat increased.

"The Royal Academy was asked to provide assistance to this investigation. However, our students aren't mercenaries, much less military. After holding negotiations with those involved, I was able to get them to allow us to investigate on our own."

Oh, as expected of the deputy director.

She's able to start her own investigation now.

How much trust must the government have in her?

"For those willing to assist in what I consider to be an honourable endeavour, please step forward."

The mature woman declared this loudly.

What should I do?

I'm at a loss.

If I step forward, in a sense, I won't be able to act freely. If I consider my social status and position as a student, it's possible she might send someone to investigate with me.

I had planned on investigating on my own without drawing attention to myself. However, by agreeing to help, I'll gain position within the academy, but I don't want to put myself in a disadvantageous spot.

However, the others in the room didn't allow me much time to consider what I should do.

The sound of several people taking a step sounded in the room.

Once I heard this, I looked around at the others. Wait, what happened? When did they all move back? Without moving a muscle, I was now the only one standing forward.

“Oh, are you feeling up to it, Tanaka-dono?”

“...”

Seriously.

I didn't expect to see such a classic action like that in this world.

These people are good.

And the Deputy Director seemed perfectly fine with the result.

“I've heard many good things about you from Fahren-sama.”

“...great.”

“On your own with no weapon, you were able to stand against a dragon. I'm confident that you'd be able to handle any criminal, no matter how strong, with your abilities.”

“...”

Apparently, the noble mage has told her all about me.

However, it didn't look as if the Deputy Director believed her own words. I looked at the others in the room to see that they all had the same looks on their faces. Thanks to the pointless flattery by the noble mage, these people don't seem to have the best opinion of me.

Is everyone here a member of the aristocracy? They're all wearing fine clothing. There's a good chance that they've already heard about me potentially becoming a baron. I'm getting an overwhelming feeling of jealousy and disgust coming from them.

“So? What will it be?”

The Deputy Director gave me a look that said I couldn't refuse.

“I accept...”

If nobody else has accepted, it's virtually the same as working on my own.

Since I don't have to worry about someone accompanying me, I can look into this without anyone getting suspicious. I'm just acting on behalf of the academy to apprehend the escapees.

It's easier if I just accept obediently.

As I thought about this, I heard a familiar voice.

"Wait a moment!"

The office door was slammed open with a loud *bang!*

The person that appeared was none other than the loli bitch.

Based on her timing, there's no doubt she followed me and has been listening since I entered.

"Fi-FitzClarence-sama..."

The Deputy Director, who had remained seated in front of everyone else, stood straight up with a look of astonishment on her face. The rest of her staff showed similar expressions.

The power of the FitzClarence family really is amazing.

Why did she come in though?

"Is what you just said true?"

She went straight towards the director's desk before saying this. The other nobles and members of staff moved out of her way as she walked.

"FitzClarence-sama, students are banned from entering here."

"I asked if what you just said was true."

The Deputy Director regained her composure and tried to avoid Ester-chan's question.

But Ester-chan just looked annoyed.

She's not even half the Deputy Director's age.

And yet, it's the Deputy Director that appears on the verge of cowering.

"...as I mentioned earlier."

The Deputy Director started talking, assuming Ester-chan had been listening through the door.

I'm sure she was.

"Hmm~?"

The blonde lolita walked around the room, carefully examining each of the staff.

"You're all teachers at the Royal Academy, aren't you? How pathetic."

I felt like I could feel the temperature in the room drop.

Their expressions all changed. Some were scared, others looked angry, and one even looked pleased.

As expected of a duke's daughter.

She gave one last look over the staff before turning to face the Deputy Director. I can't imagine anything good coming from this. There's something wrong with this loli bitch.

"FitzClarence-sama, I'm sorry but you need to go..."

The Deputy Director repeated herself once more.

But Ester-chan didn't stop. She marched forward until she stood in front of the desk next to me. She's standing so close to me. Her shoulder is rubbing up against my arm.

And she made a declaration with a loud voice.

"I'll go with him!"

She didn't appear at all concerned about the consequences her words would have.



The others in the room looked terrified.

But the Deputy Director persisted.

“FitzClarence-sama, are you sure you haven’t misunderstood what I’m asking of him? I’ve asked him to go out and capture dangerous criminals. It’s not like he’ll be going on a relaxing trip or to an evening party. If you think this will be like your other casual outings, you’re sadly mistaken.”

“What is that supposed to mean?”

“I will not allow a student like you to take on such a dangerous task. Something like this should only be handled by faculty and staff. Please, leave immediately and return to your dorm.”

“You’ve been asking a student to do this the entire time. Isn’t he a student just like me? But you already knew that. The staff of the school is prohibited from allowing politics to influence decisions they make. Don’t even pretend like this wasn’t your intention, Deputy Director.”

“Tch...”

Ester-chan’s profile as she said this awe-inspiring.

If she were a virgin, I would’ve dropped to my knee and proposed to her right here.

Why don’t you still have your hymen?

“H-He’s special. Fahren-sama himself has vouched for Tanaka-dono’s skill.”

“How exactly is he special?”

“...well, he’s very skilled with magic.”

“Are you trying to say the staff here aren’t skilled with magic?”

“T-That’s...”

Today’s loli bitch is shining.

She's sparkling.

However, the Deputy Director desperately tried to resist.

"With the academic conference right around the corner, it's hard for the school to spare any members of staff. As you know, every member of staff is obligated to participate in the conference. I'm sure even taking the time to come here today has been detrimental to their work..."

"If they study seriously on a regular basis, they shouldn't have any problems. Isn't that what every teacher says to the students before exams? I don't think anyone that can't follow their own words is fit to be a teacher at this academy."

"..."

But the loli bitch didn't care for her words.

There would be no more effective attack than for a student to throw a teacher's words back at them. I know how seriously Ester-chan takes her studies. I think it had a considerable effect on the teachers in the room.

I didn't envy the position the Deputy Director had got herself into. After everything Ester-chan has said, it would be hard for her to refuse, but if Ester-chan were to suffer a single scratch while investigating for the Deputy Director, she could expect to lose her job or even worse.

Thinking back to the assassination attempt on Ester-chan, most of that family was executed.

I should keep that in mind if I wish to continue my peaceful school life.

"Deputy Director, may I ask something?"

"...what is it, Tanaka-dono?"

"I'd just like to ask about one thing. What is this academic conference?"

"You're a student at this school but you don't know about that?"

"It's a little embarrassing, but I really haven't spent much time in this school since

joining.”

“It’s not a big deal. It’s a very prestigious conference held by the Royal Academy of the Penny Empire that many countries from around the world participate in. Some say our academic conference is even comparable to those held by the Academic City.”

“I-I see.”

I’m still not sure what it is but it seems like an amazing event is coming up soon.

The teachers of this academy seemed to be preoccupied with preparing for this conference.

“For teachers like us, taking part in the academic conference is the highlight of the year. For a brief period of time, the teachers, not the students, take centre stage and present their years-long research for all to see.”

“I see.”

I guess it’s some kind of mass presentation.

“While this academy is a place for students to learn, it’s also a place for the faculty to conduct research. The academic conference is similar to the finals for the students. The faculty will present their research and their evaluations will be based on this.”

“That’s right. I think it’s a wonderful event.”

“Exactly. It’s our pride.”

Originally, I thought this was all happening due to some type of political corruption at the school. However, it seems like their reluctance to join the investigation was due to the passion they all have for their research and their desire to impress at this conference.

“However, there are some teachers that are opposed to this method of evaluation. They’ve even grown to resent the Deputy Director.”

The Deputy Director glanced over at the teacher that said this.

“It’s a difficult position for all, but those select few do have my sympathy.”

I'm starting to think it would be in my best interest to accept. If I refuse, it could lead to a teacher losing a job and I don't need anyone holding a grudge against me. Besides, they all have a lot of work to do while I have nothing but free time.

I can understand why all of the teachers here don't want to volunteer.

"How about it, Tanaka-dono?"

"Yes, if that's the situation, I'll accept..."

Before I could accept, I was interrupted by several voices coming from the hallway.

"As expected of FitzClarence-sama! Please let me come with you!" "I-I want to come too!" "Ah, wait, that's not fair! I also want to come, FitzClarence-sama!" "I w-will definitely be the one to help FitzClarence-sama!"

Everyone in the room looked towards the door.

There were several students packed into the doorway leading out into the corridor. Now that their leader had entered the room, they decided to follow suit. I recognized several of their faces.

It was Ester-chan's entourage.

"Y-You all! Students are prohibited from entering here!"

As soon as she regained her composure, the Deputy Director shouted this.

But the FitzClarence entourage didn't listen.

"FitzClarence-sama, please allow us to accompany you!" "You won't even need to lift a finger! Allow us to catch the criminals!" "That's right! A great dragon slayer like you doesn't need to be bothered with such a trivial matter! Let us offer you our strength!" "Please! Please, let us join you!" "I have a little knowledge of recovery magic!"

The Deputy Director has been completely ignored.

Besides, one of those criminals they're trying to capture is right in front of them.

"H-Hey! Be quiet! Students aren't allowed in this area!"

The Deputy Director's age combined with her panicking expression is cute. However, considering her age, there's little chance she still has her hymen. Well, I'm sure there's some world where she could still have it.

Ester-chan used her entourage to push her point even further.

"Isn't this school wonderful? There are so many amazing students."

She showed a bright smile.

But her eyes weren't smiling.

"..."

The Deputy Director was left speechless.

She clenched her teeth.

I'm worried about what she'll do. If she starts to dislike me, I'll have no chance of enjoying a peaceful school life. Wait, isn't this actually a great opportunity for me?

"Deputy Director, I have a suggestion."

"What is it, Tanaka-dono?"

"Allow me to take control of the investigation."

"..."

The Deputy Director looked at me with eyes filled with disgust and frustration. The FitzClarence name holds the ability to cause intense hatred and joy.

After a brief moment of silence, she cleared her throat, ready to address the room. Everyone in the room and Ester-chan's entourage in the hallway turned their attention to her.

"...then, I'll leave it to you, Tanaka-dono."

"Yes. You can count on me."

Just barely safe.

This loli bitch seems intent on making my life difficult.

Love is pain.

## Part 3

We left the director's office and went to the academy's cafe.

It was the same cafe I encountered Ester-chan in when I was visiting the academy. It seems that this is a place her and her entourage use as a home base. Back then, the loli bitch and her friends picked a fight with me and I ended up leaving.

However, today was very different. Rows of people surrounded a table with me at the centre. All of them were extremely beautiful girls. Any of you are fine, just, please, let's get married after being passionately in love for three years.

Surely, at least a couple of them must have their hymens.

As long as I'm friends with Ester-chan, I'll be surrounded by cute girls. If I look straight ahead, I can only see cute girls. If I look to my left, cute girls. To my right, oh, it's Ester-chan. She had moved a chair next to me and was now snuggling up to me.

There were rows of steaming cups of tea lined up on our table. One for every beautiful girl surrounding me. This is heaven. So many great thighs were visible around the table when I looked down.

"Well then, let's get this strategy meeting started!"

Ester-chan triumphantly said.

I guess she's actually serious about trying to catch the great thief with her entourage. Personally, I think it would be a lot easier on my own. If there are more people, they'll just get in the way and give the prisoners more chances to escape.

The fact that my allies would be these cute girls also makes me hesitant to allow them to be a part of this. Especially considering the fact that they're beautiful girls that are also the daughters of noble families. I can see it now. They'll be kidnapped, gangbanged, sold to a foreign country, and then be used as sex objects.

"FitzClarence-sama, my family has connections to the Guild in the capital city. Just say the word and they'll find those prisoners!" "I-If that's the case, my family has influence over the military!" "Wait a moment! If we're going to use the army, my grandfather was a general!" "I-I could also help a little..."

The beautiful girls were also desperate to help Ester-chan.

As one would expect of someone with so much power.

However, in response to her obsessed entourage, the loli bitch slammed her hand down on the table.

“You’re too loud. Be quiet.”

All of the cute girls trying to show their usefulness fell silent.

She’s tyrannical. It looked like one girl was about to speak up when Ester-chan gave her a cold glare, causing her to back down.

However, once Ester-chan turned to me, her expression softened.

“I think this will be a very dangerous job. It would be safer if it were just the two of us, right?”

“...”

If only you had your hymen.

I desperately held back these words.

“No, I should handle this matter alone.”

I can’t afford to involve the loli bitch.

I don’t want to put my friend in danger.

By the way, at this moment, I am a lone man surrounded by beautiful girls. It’s like a dream. I’m so happy. The fact that someone like me could be surrounded by beautiful girls is more fitting of a fantasy world than even flight magic.

There are lolis. There are glamorous girls. There are slender girls.

All of them are beautiful.

No matter which way I look there are beautiful girls.



If this were Japan, I'd have to pay hundreds of thousands of yen for this same experience.

But all of these girls here are free.

I can talk with them as much as I want.

"I-I know! I... umm, that's it, maybe you want all of them to help out. That's fine! I'll definitely be useful! I know I can be useful to you! I want us to see the world together!"

"No, that offer is a bit..."

This loli bitch is the type of bitch that can ruin a man. And what was with that last line? As I looked around at the surrounding girls, they were all clearly confused as well. They all seem to be doubting Ester-chan's behaviour.

"It's just like what I said to the Deputy Director. It's better if I do this alone."

I stated this as clearly as possible.

She didn't care about my words or who was here with us and said,

"I want us to spend as much time together as possible. I want us to experience new things together. I don't care if you want to treat me as a slave or a mistress, as long as I can receive your sperm! Please, just take me! I'll do anything! Even if I were to die tomorrow because of it, I would have no regrets!"

Ester-chan was now in invincible mode.

There's no stopping her when she lets her love for me take over. If she still had her hymen, I'd throw her on this table and start doing her in front of her entourage. Why isn't she a virgin? It's only natural a girl as pretty as she isn't a virgin. It's only the leftovers that still have a hymen.

After hearing Ester-chan's words, the entourage were all staring at me.

Seriously, what am I supposed to say here?

It seemed that she misunderstood their stares. She looked at her followers in disbelief and said,

“No way. D-Don’t tell me you all are going after him too!”

What a ridiculous accusation.

“Eh!?” “N-No, I never said anything like that!” “Umm, FitzClarence-sama, w-w-what did you mean by ‘slave...?’” “FitzClarence-sama, maybe you should calm down a little.” “H-H-H-How absurd!”

In response to their reactions, the other customers in the cafe turned their attention to us.

And them using the name ‘FitzClarence’ isn’t helping anything.

The loli bitch’s every move served to draw more attention to us.

“If any of you try to take him I’ll never forgive you! He’s off limits. I love him more than anyone else, so, you know, if any of you have feelings for him, I’d ask that you give up on him for me... okay?”

The aura around her had changed completely from her previous dignified manner. She started pleading with the surrounding girls as if she were praying. This change caused her to almost appear to be a lovely young girl that still has her hymen. I’m confused about how to feel.

However, I wasn’t the only one confused.

Can we just leave it like this?

If her father finds out about this, I’m dead.

The power of the FitzClarence family is enormous.

But Ester-chan is still trying to act like a perfectly innocent girl.

How scary.

“Ester-san, just calm down. I understand what you’re trying to say. By all means, you can come with me this time. The daughter of the FitzClarence family is surely equal to a hundred people.”

“S-Seriously!? I can come!?”

“Please do.”

“Can you impregnate me!?”

“No, that’s not...”

She won’t give up.

Well, that’s until she makes up with Allen and she regrets saying any of this. If a couple members of her entourage decide to let her father know about this... It would just be best if I got her to shut up as soon as possible.

“That’s fine! It’s probably better if we let things play out naturally!”

“I think that’s for the best.”

What does that mean?

“T-Then, we need to decide on our plans!”

“Yeah, that’s true. However, sitting for so long can be bad for your body. Maybe we should take a short break. Clearing our minds first is essential to coming up with a good plan.”

“Really? Oh, do you need to use the restroom?”

“Yeah, well, that’s also part of the reason.”

“Then, I can come with you! I’ll help!”

“No, one person should be fine...”

Ester-chan has gone completely berserk.

I’d probably be erect right now if I wasn’t trying so hard to keep it down.



I left the men's room and was now walking down the corridor back to the cafe. A few metres ahead of me, I saw a girl peeking around the corner. It was one of the members of Ester-chan's entourage that were surrounding the table earlier.

"Stop there. There's something I want to ask you."

"...what is it?"

I looked around to see if there was anyone else.

I was worried they might be planning on ambushing me. This girl looked somewhat familiar... Ah, right, this girl was there when I first met Ester-chan at the cafe. If I'm not mistaken, she seemed like the leader of Ester-chan's entourage.

She was in her mid-teens. She had a bob cut with brown hair hanging just above her shoulders, and both her chest and height were modest. Her blue eyes looked sharp as she gazed back at me with a scowl.

"What did you do to FitzClarence-sama to make her like that?"

"That's... a really good question."

"J-Just tell me already! You must have used magic to charm her..."

"No, I never did anything like that."

"Really? I wonder what her father would have to say about this!"

"You don't need to do that. I never did anything of that sort to her."

More importantly, does that type of magic actually exist?

I'm not going to lie and say I'm not interested, but, for my first time, I'd like for each of us to come to like each other naturally.

"Then why..."

"There are some misunderstandings that have led to this. I hope to lead her in the right

direction so that everyone involved can remain friends. I apologize for any inconvenience, but thank you for your concern.”

“Misunderstandings? You’re saying there are things she’s misunderstanding?”

Isn’t that obvious?

Just look at my face.

“You’re her friend, right? So you know she judges people more on the type of person they are rather than their looks. She’s still young and has a pure heart, so that’s why she’s started liking an average guy like me.”

“...if what you said is true, I’m a little relieved.”

“I haven’t told a single lie.”

I don’t want to lose my life with a certain maid because of this used up hole. I will protect that life. To accomplish this, I have to harden my heart and put her on a route towards Allen. No, in this particular case, it’s possible I could put her on the lesbian route with her entourage.

“...I think I’ll need to wait a little to decide if you’re telling the truth.”

“Of course, take as much time as you need.”

She still looked suspicious of me. I guess I’ll have to wait a while before that changes but at least I’ve bought myself some time.

I left the corridor in front of the restroom and returned to the table Ester-chan was waiting at.

Most of her entourage had returned to their positions around the table. Ester-chan sat at the centre as they happily chatted away. Just watching from the side like this could heal any wound in my heart.

I then recognized someone that wasn’t here earlier.

“O-Oh, he wasn’t here before I went out into the hall...”

The entourage captain also chimed in.

“...”

Allen.

Two days ago, after we all split up at the noble mage’s mansion, he had spent the entire day desperately clinging on to Christina’s leg. I was worried about him but it seems he’s recovered. He was showing his normal smile. He stood there, clad in his knight armour, surrounded by girls.

Most of the girls surrounding him were members of Ester-chan’s entourage. They all seemed to be overwhelmed by the sheer presence of such a beautiful ikemen. Their pupils had all changed into hearts.

I quickly returned to my place at the table.

“Oh, Tanaka-san.”

“It’s good to see you, Allen.”

The ikemen bowed his head.

And my soy sauce face followed suit.

“What are you doing here?”

“No, w-well, I came here to thank you for everything you’ve done over the past few days. I was going to visit you when, by chance, I spotted her...”

Allen glanced over at Ester-chan.

I see.

“I-I have nothing to say to you!”

His ex-girlfriend refused to even make eye contact with him.

Oh, I’m feeling that strange sense of superiority again.

It's the type of feeling that could spoil a person.

"...umm, Tanaka-san, can I speak with you for a moment?"

He looked a little discouraged after Ester-chan's reaction, but he's a strong guy.

However, I find it hard to feel sorry for him. He's only been in the cafe for a few minutes but already has most of Ester-chan's entourage and many of the female customers surrounding him. They're all longing after him with bright, shining eyes.

Even many of the female staff are occasionally glancing over at him.

The fact that he wore his armour made him even more attractive. I'm sure that if Ester-chan weren't here, he'd have already conquered one of these girls.

"What is it, Allen?"

"I heard from one of these girls that you'll be helping investigate the prison break that took place recently."

"Yeah, well, I somehow ended up helping out."

"It may be rude of me to ask but can I join you? I feel like I'll be able to learn a lot if I'm by your side..."

"I see."

It might not be bad having a knight that belongs to the Central Order working with me. He could be very useful if I get myself in trouble. He'd be much more useful than the loli bitch and her friends.

"If you want to, I'd love to have your help."

"Really? Thank you."

"But can you take time off from the Order?"

"It's embarrassing to say but when I tried to hand in my resignation, my commander refused to accept it and told me to take some time off and reflect on myself. I can't serve and I can't leave, so I've been put on an indefinite vacation."

“I-I see...”

Seriously?

The Royal Knights of the Penny Empire are surprisingly kind to their employees.

Or is it just due to the fact that Allen is such a big shot?

“If that’s the case, I’d be glad to have you helping out.”

“Thank you! I’ll be sure not to cause you any problems!”

He gave an obedient nod followed by a brilliant salute.

It was a beautiful scene.

However, there was one person that wasn’t happy about this.

“W-Wait a minute! I never agreed to allow Allen to come with!”

“It should be fine. He just wants to help out.”

“Ku...”

The loli bitch looked pissed.

I wasn’t the only one trying to defend Allen.

“FitzClarence-sama, it would be useful to have a man help out!” “I-I think so too!” “It would be a real help if we had a man in case of any emergencies!” “It would be really encouraging if we had a knight with us!” “He’s so well trained! And those muscles are amazing!”

I’m right here. You’ve had a man with you this entire time.

I don’t really mind.

“Now then, we should start planning.”

Our party was formed like this.



## Part 4

It was decided that Allen and Ester-chan would join in on the investigation. However, I thought I'd be more effective working on my own. Although, having a member of the nobility working with me will certainly have its advantages. An ugly foreigner like me would be lucky to get the time of day from the citizens of this country.

So, I told them I had other things I needed to get done and began my initial solo investigation. After leaving the cafe, I immediately began gathering information in Kalis. I want to get this done as quickly as possible.

"...she's not here."

The first place I visited was the city square.

As usual, I came to my personal guide for information.

However, I couldn't find her.

"..."

Have I gotten too greedy and abused the little girl's guidance one too many times?

That's right.

I can't rely on other people to do the work for me.

No, that's not actually why I came here.

It was just fun talking to the little girl. I'm a useless adult.

"...what should I do?"

If I think about this like a quest, I should be able to get the information I need by just asking random people.

However, when I consider what kind of first impression my face will give, I don't expect to have much luck. It would be the same as asking for directions on the road. The number of people that would respond to this strange middle-aged man would be

rather low.

As I was thinking about this, I spotted someone I knew amidst the crowd of people.

“Oh, Mercedes-san...”

I called out to her unconsciously.

But she didn't hear me.

She was dressed in full armour, rushing through the crowd without noticing me. Her eyes were serious as she ran forward. They were locked on to a certain point in front of her. It looked like she was chasing someone.

Is it a woman?

It's definitely a woman.

This scene of her chasing someone evoked a sense of curiosity in me.

I felt it only natural to follow Mercedes-chan.



It didn't take the lesbian long to reach her destination.

We arrived at one of the many slums located in the capital city. To be more exact, it was an abandoned house. What business could the lesbian have here?

Perhaps she woke up today craving something only a man can give her and she's come here looking for fresh meat.

A beautiful woman being taken by a group of homeless men is the best. I love it.

“...I'm coming in.”

The knight entered the house that looked as if it had been abandoned for decades.

After seeing her figure disappear inside the house, I wondered what to do.

My life will never be complete if I'm unable to witness the lesbian's group scene.

"Should I go in too?"

I prepared myself to enter and stealthily approached the entrance.

This area of the city was sparsely populated and the few that were around to see me were the homeless that spent their entire days wasting around on the streets. Because there were many shady people in this area, it was the perfect place to commit a crime.

I really want to see Mercedes-chan take on a group of homeless men.

"..."

I entered the open doorway.

The dilapidated house was around fifty to sixty tatami mats in size. The floor was entirely made of stone. The number of rooms also seemed rather large. Even though I had only just entered the building, I could see there were several doors lined up along the walls. It almost resembled an inn.

This neighbourhood is densely packed with buildings giving it a small resemblance to Tokyo. Thanks to this, there was a severe lack of light in the house. The dark hallways made this place look like a haunted house. Considering the large amount of dust that accumulated all over the place, it must've been years since someone has lived here.

"Gyaaaaaa!?"

After moving through some of the house a sudden scream echoed throughout the building.

It was a human's voice.

Unfortunately, it was a man.

"I guess I should find the source..."

I gave up on being stealthy and ran towards the sound of the voice.

I went down a corridor then turned into another before spotting an open door. From

my spot in the hallway, I could see a pool of blood forming outside the door. That must be where the scream came from.

I slowly made my way to the open doorway.

Inside, I could see the figures of a man and woman.

“Tell me! Otherwise, I’ll take your left foot next!”

“D-Damn... y-you actually cut off my foot...”

Mercedes-chan was calmly holding her sword out at the man. There was a fresh stain of blood dying her chest piece red but it didn’t look like she was injured. I could tell at a glance that she was angry.

The man was a bit older but handsome. He had short brown hair and was about as tall as me. Based on the shortsword on the ground and light metal armour he was wearing, I’m guessing he’s an adventurer.

His foot had been severed just below his left ankle. He was rolling around on the ground trying to cover the wound with both of his hands. Blood was pouring out of his wound and I could tell he’d be dead by the end of the day if he was left like that. My recovery magic would easily heal that wound but I don’t dare enter the room after seeing how angry Mercedes-chan is.

“Aah, is someone out there...?”

“Damn it, is it one of your friends!?”

They noticed my soy sauce face poking into the doorway at the same time.

It almost seemed like they were getting ready to fight together.

“Oh, is that Mercedes-chan? What a strange place for us to run into each other.”

“...I see. You’ve also found out about this place.”

What does that mean?

“What’s going on here anyway? You look quite serious.”

“I thought I had found their hiding place, but they managed to escape thanks to this man’s betrayal. Ah, but that’s never going to happen again, now is it? This man will never be able to betray anyone else. That is, of course, only after he’s told me what I want to know.”

“What do you mean?”

“The Great Thief responsible for the prison breakout.”

“So it’s about that.”

Mercedes-chan was a part of the prison escape as well. I guess she was also looking into the escape just like me. She’s a great knight with the powerful title of ‘Imperial Knight.’

If I have her with me, this search may be easy.

“By the way, who is that man?”

“He’s an information broker I hired, but it seems he was secretly working for them.”

“So this man betrayed you?”

A so-called double agent.

“What a joke. Calling this pathetic creature a man...”

To think that after only wanting to follow Mercedes-chan’s butt, I came across such a dramatic scene.

However, to think that the Imperial Lesbian actually found the hideout of this spy. Looking back on the events around Tricklis and our fight with the Dragon, there’s no longer any doubt in my mind that she’s skilled. Perhaps her title of Imperial Knight is actually deserved.

“Wait there for a moment. I’ll get the info out of this guy in just a moment.”

“S-Stay away from me...”

Mercedes-chan approached the injured man.

Is this torture?

Is she torturing the information out of him?

I personally don't agree with that strategy.

"If you won't talk, I'm going to cut it off and shove it down your throat."

"Wha—"

The Imperial Lesbian took another step towards the man.

The double agent did his best to crawl away from her.

"I-I'll talk. I'll talk so please stop!"

"Really?"

"Yes! But, if you turn me into the guards, I'll tell them everything I know! I know that you were a part of the escape!"

"Ku..."

The double agent was clearly terrified but still mustered up enough courage to threaten Mercedes-chan. Mercedes-chan understood the position this put her in, but this did confirm that this man was connected with the other escapees. There's no doubt that he does have useful information.

"What do you say, Imperial Knight?"

"Fine. Only if you agree to never tell anyone about us. If you do, I will use whatever power I possess as an imperial knight to capture you. Don't think for a second that you'll be able to escape me."

"I... I understand. So please stop looking at me like that. Besides, killing me would be a mistake. If I don't return by this evening, none of the information I have will be useful to you anyway."

"Then speak so I can put your information to use."

After hearing Mercedes-chan's words, the man crawled along the floor and propped himself up against the wall and began telling us everything he knew.

It seemed the majority of the escapees have continued working together. It may just be a temporary alliance to avoid being captured while the country is still looking for them.

He gave us their location as we left the house.

I healed the man's injury before we left.



By the time we left the slums, it was already getting dark.

I still felt like I should continue my investigation as soon as possible, but I decided to return to the school dormitory for now. I walk all the way to one area of town, just to return to where I came from. It's getting exhausting. Even if I can heal my body with recovery magic, my magic can't heal my heart.

I talked with Mercedes-chan about the investigation and she told me she had been going out over the past few days looking for information. Surprisingly, she agreed that we should start looking together. We'd conduct a full-scale investigation tomorrow.

Like this, Mercedes-chan walked with me through the school grounds to the dorm.

"...do you really live in a place like this?"

"Yeah, well, it's only thanks to Fahren-san."

"Did you see that maid we passed earlier? Her thighs were so thick."

"It's the perfect environment for a student to study."

"Ku, I never thought I'd be envious of you..."

After Mercedes-chan asked me where I lived, she found out that Sophia-chan was living with me. She also found out that the loli bitch is my neighbour. After hearing this, she insisted she come with me to the dorm.

Damn this lesbian knight. She already had her own personal meat toilet during the conflict and she still wants more.

“This is it.”

“Ah...”

I took the key out of my pocket and opened the door.

When I put it in I could tell that it wasn't locked. Did I forget to lock it? No, I know I made sure to lock the door when I left.

That means Sophia-chan must have left it unlocked.

“Is something wrong?”

“No, it's nothing.”

I'm sure it's nothing.

“Please, come in.”

“Thanks.”

We walked through the entry room, down the hallway, and approached the living room. The door here is usually left open but was now closed. Well, I don't live by myself, so this isn't that surprising.

I reached for the doorknob.

However, the moment I touched it, I could hear a voice on the other side. There was frosted glass on the door and I could make out the vague silhouette of someone on the other side.

I thought it was Sophia-chan but there was more than one voice.

“Wow, Allen-sama, you're so muscular!” “Do all knights have such amazing bodies?” “This is the first time I've seen a proper man's body.” “Umm, c-can I touch you?” “Me too! I-I also want to touch you.” “Allen-sama's body is amazing.”



There were several girls saying things that could only make me think of one thing.

Wait a moment.

What's been happening in my living room while I was out?

"Did I go to the wrong room?"

"...is someone else here?"

"No, it's nothing like that..."

After hearing the voices of several young girls in the living room, the Imperial Lesbian looked like she was in heat.

I was unsure of what to do. We were lined up in the corridor outside the living room.

As I looked at the lesbian's face, oh no, she's completely changed into her sexual harassment mode.

Should we leave?

I'm sure that there's something going on behind this door that I don't want to see.

But, Mercedes-chan acted first.

"Excuse me."

She pushed passed me and opened the door.

She really can't control herself.

And so, the scene in the living room became clear.

"Ah, you're finally home!"

Ester-chan was the first to speak when we entered.

She was sitting on the sofa reading a book.

In addition to Ester-chan, Allen was sitting on the sofa opposite her. Surrounding him were a few girls that were students at the school that I recognized. He had removed all of his armour and was now just in his underwear.

The girls on the left and right of him were rubbing his chest and crotch. The student that stood behind him had her arms wrapped around his neck. A few more students had no place to jump in and were now lined up waiting for their turn.

Sophia-chan was standing in the corner of the room looking apologetic.

## Part 5

“Umm, why are you all here...”

“Oh, we were waiting for you! We still need to make plans for tomorrow.”

“Ah, right.”

I guess this is a continuation of the meeting from earlier.

They seemed to be waiting for my return for some time now.

Excluding Ester-chan, the other girls seemed to have other motives for being here.

“By the way, h-have you been out with the imperial knight this whole time!?”

This panicked voice belonged to Ester-chan.

The jealousy was obvious on her face. She’s now entered full marriage mode.

“Yes. We’ve agreed to work together on this.”

The Imperial Lesbian was the one that answered as Ester-chan looked at her nervously.

“M-More importantly, what is going on here? What are you doing in his room FitzClarence-sama!? I-I’d just like an explanation so I can understand. And who are those young ladies over there...?”

Her eyes were locked on the group of girls clinging to Allen. It looked as if she may attack them at any moment. She didn’t even seem to notice Allen sitting in the middle of them. This is true lesbianism.

“We have also agreed to investigate with them.”

“Investigation? That can’t be...”

“They have. Just like you and me. These young ladies are here out of the kindness of their hearts.”

“...I see. It’s like that.”

The Imperial Lesbian nodded.

Following a series of exchanges, Ester-chan also seemed agreeable.

“Hmm? If that’s how it is, I’d like to welcome you, Mercedes.”

“Thank you for your kind words, FitzClarence-sama.”

Mercedes-chan got down on one knee and slightly bowed to Ester-chan.

Throughout this entire exchange, I never took my eyes off Mercedes-chan’s face. Her head was down but her eyes were looking up in the direction of Ester-chan’s thighs at the area where her skirt created a shadow.

“Then, I’ll be in your care.”

“Yes! I’ll protect you even at the cost of my own body!”

Sophia-chan wants to avoid this Imperial Lesbian at all costs, but Ester-chan hasn’t reached that point yet. I wonder if this will be the lesbian’s chance to find the hole she’s looking for. Her glistening eyes were enough to reveal the greed lying inside her.

While this was happening, Allen stood up from the sofa and approached us.

I was watching him out of the corner of my eye and noticed he was having trouble tearing the girls off of him.

Whenever he would pull someone’s hand off of him, a cute “Ahn~” or “Kya~” would follow.

“Umm, T-Tanaka-san, I’m sorry for the intrusion!”

The sight of him tearing school girls off of himself completed the look of ‘harem king.’ Has there been a single day that’s passed since we’ve met that he hasn’t had women throwing themselves at him? He’s even doing this in the same room as Ester-chan.

I think I may come to hate this dorm if Allen starts using it as his personal bachelor pad.

Now that I think about it, could this have been the loli bitch’s plan from the start? If I

consider her character, it's not completely out of the realm of possibility.

When I recall how those girls were rubbing on Allen, they really were moments away from having sex. There's no doubt in my mind that if I had arrived a few seconds later, I would've seen something entirely different.

The loli bitch could've let Allen join so all of her followers would focus on him. A knight offered as a sacrifice to the horny noble school girls.

Damn, I'm so envious of Allen.

Hasn't he been given the best job?

"Don't worry. Please, think of this as your own room and relax."

"I could never go that far."

"Oh, your cup is empty. I'll go prepare some tea."

I need to leave this room.

My heart won't be able to take much more.

I turned to head towards the kitchen.

Then —

*Pachin*, the window in the living room shattered.

At the same time, the curtains came crashing down as something jumped into the room from the outside. I quickly turned to look in the direction of the sound and spotted a large creature resembling a bird. It reminded me of the *Archaeopteryx* that I learned about in a biology textbook.

Underneath this massive bird, Allen was prone on the ground. The bird must have landed a direct hit on him. The bird's enormous talons were gripping onto Allen's armour.

"Allen!"

Ester-chan yelled.

“Allen!”

I did the same.

I immediately raised my hand to launch a fireball at the creature.

However, the bird was alert and agile.

While still gripping Allen in its claws, the bird started flapping its great wings. Powerful gusts of winds erupted from its wings sending furniture in the room flying towards me. I was forced to crouch down to avoid the sofa.

The room was thrown into chaos. Everyone was forced to hide behind what little cover there was available. By the time, everything had settled, the bird flew back out the way it came.

I ran towards the window to see it racing through the sky. Its large wings propelled it forward at a rapid pace and it soon disappeared from sight. This entire sequence of events lasted for less than twenty seconds.

“No, A-Allen-sama!” “What... just happened...” “FitzClarence-sama! Allen-sama... Allen-sama has been kidnapped!” “What’s going to happen to Allen-sama!?” “Was that a Roc!? They’re not supposed to be in the city!” “Was that someone’s familiar!?”

Ester-chan’s entourage started panicking.

“I’ll go after them!”

I ran towards the window, placed my foot on the window sill, and launched myself into the night air. I activated my flying magic and flew up into the sky as a pleasant wind caressed my cheeks. I don’t have time to think about this. I quickly started scanning the horizon for any sight of the bird.

“I-It’s too dark. I can’t see anything!”

“Me either...”

Before I noticed, Ester-chan was next to me.

Furthermore, right behind her were several members of her entourage. Not all of them seemed to be able to use flight magic. Those that couldn't were looking out of the broken window with faces filled with regret.

Mercedes-chan was also there but she seemed to be more disappointed than anything. She was desperately trying to look up the girls' skirts but there wasn't enough light to see anything.

"We'll help look!"

"Okay, but be careful."

"Yes, we know!"

Under Ester-chan's command, the search for Allen began.



In the end, we weren't able to find Allen.

After searching for any sign of the bird for half an hour, most of the girls were exhausted from using flight magic. We were all uncertain of what to do next, so we met up back in my room. Ester-chan's entourage returned to the room first and I was the last to return shortly after Ester-chan.

"Oi, look at this."

As soon as I returned to the room, Mercedes-chan called out to me.

She handed me a letter.

"What's this?"

"After that bird creature flew away, I discovered this left behind in the room."

It was a piece of paper folded over three times.

It's nothing of mine. I glanced over at Sophia who was trembling in the corner. She didn't seem to recognize it and shook her head slightly.

“I see.”

It seems like we didn’t need to search outside.

“Let’s see what it says.”

“Yeah.”

I gently unfolded the paper.

The contents of the letter weren’t far from my expectations. It said they have the knight. If we wish to see him returned unharmed, the imperial knight and the yellow man are to go to the designated meeting place in the capital alone. If anyone else shows up or we inform the guards, the knight will be killed.

“W-What does it say!?”

Ester-chan looked desperate.

She was turning pale after using flight magic for so long.

“It looks like they’re calling Mercedes-san and me out.”

“Eh? Why you? Why wouldn’t they ask for me...?”

I can understand why she’d think that.

However, there’s only one reason that comes to mind for why they’d be calling me out. And that same reason applies to the Imperial Lesbian. I could feel her staring at me and a cold sweat began to form on my neck. Don’t say anything. Please, don’t say anything. Don’t do it.

They can’t know about it.

“We don’t have any choice but to follow their instructions.”

“...right.”

“It’s a bit sudden, but I’ll go.”



“T-Then, I’ll come with you!”

“If anyone else comes, they said they’ll kill Allen. I can understand your feelings, but leave this to me and her. I promise I’ll bring him back safely.”

“ ... ”

After telling her directly that she can’t come, she looked disappointed.

The loli bitch has been defeated.

Still, I’m sorry she has to wait here.

“Mercedes-san.”

“Right.”

The Imperial Lesbian followed me out of the dorm.

It was already late at night, but the day still had yet to end.

Why did that bird take Allen anyway? The letter described Allen so whoever took him must’ve been watching us. That means they decided specifically to take Allen even though the room was filled with daughters from rich noble families and even Ester-chan.

I don’t expect this to end well.



The place the letter instructed us to go to was only a few minutes away on foot.

“This must be it...”

The Imperial Lesbian looked at the building in front of us with a serious expression.

It was located in one of the slums in Kalis. This would be the perfect place for a criminal to hide. The building was made entirely of stone and was likely to remain standing for some time.

However, the surrounding buildings were wooden and falling apart. To me, it seems like this place will continue to decline until this country is no more.

“Should we go in?”

“Yeah.”

We nodded to each other and took a step into the house.

Then, the moment we entered the building, a voice could be heard.

“Oho~, you’re here early.”

It was the voice of a woman. As my eyes adjusted to the dark room, I quickly scanned the area.

Just past the entryway, I could see the figure of a woman. She was standing in a corner, wearing a robe, calmly leaning against the wall. Her large robe cast a shadow across her face. I could make out her slim nose and bright-red lipstick.

Despite the baggy robe, I could clearly see that her body was curvy in all the right places. Her body may even be better than Mercedes-chan’s. It’s like those Brazilian girls I’ve seen in certain magazines.

However, due to the lack of light, I couldn’t fully enjoy the shape of her body.

“Was it you? The one who called us here.”

“Yes, that’s right.”

She gave a calm response to my question.

At least it seems we’re in the right place.

By the way, what is that thing hanging beside her? It’s tied up with a rope that’s wrapped around one of the beams in the ceiling. It would occasionally twitch whenever the robed woman touched it. I can’t tell what it is but I have a bad feeling.

“Excuse me, but I’m going to make some light.”

Without waiting for her approval, I threw a fireball out that remained suspended just above my head.

In the next moment, the identity of the tied up object was revealed.

It was a completely naked man, bound by rope. The rope was pulled tight in his mouth and he was unable to speak. He was bent backwards in a shape that resembled a shrimp. The rope wrapped around his torso then went up and was secured to a support beam.

And this position created a rather large emphasis on the thing sticking out from below his waist.

“...Allen.”

“Mmgh... Mm, mmmhmm...”

The ikemen moaned with pleasure whenever the robed woman ran her hands across his body.

“Oho~, you noticed.”

Now that the room was lit up, she wrapped an arm around Allen and pulled him in close.

Why is she doing this? Is this supposed to be torture? Can't she tell by how erect he is that he's enjoying it? Seriously, Allen, I don't think I can get anymore envious of you.

“I kidnapped him to lure you here, but he wouldn't be quiet so I had to tie him up. Personally, I prefer them a little younger, but a man like this can be good from time to time. Besides, he is a knight, so at least his body is nice.”

“...”

“Fufu~, despite his age, he even made my heart throb a little. Of course, I didn't do anything else to him. The rope may be a little tight but it will only leave him with a few scratches. His life isn't in any danger. I promise.”

Seriously? Nothing about this situation makes me think his life is in any danger.

“If you listen to what I have to say, I’ll release him as soon as we’re done here. I think it’s something you’ll want to hear anyway. As two people that were in prison during the escape, I know you’ll want to hear what I have to say.”

“...I guess we have no choice.”

Damn that ikemen. His pole is sticking out right next to this woman’s face. I want to know what it feels like cumming inside a woman after she reverse rapes me. How envious can I be of one man?

“Which of you is the recovery magic user? Please, tell me.”

“Why do you want to know?”

“The people that escaped from prison, including me, have decided to join together. In the near future, we’re planning on leaving the Penny Empire. Of course, we don’t have many people, but we thought if we had the source of that mysterious healing we all received in the prison, we’d have a better chance of escaping.”

“ ... ”

## Part 6

Her request was something that I was expecting.

“The people that played major roles in the escape have already gathered together and are acting as leaders for our small group, but we noticed the recover magic user was absent. We’ve already begun making preparations to leave the country. We didn’t want to leave the healer that helped us escape that prison designed by that noble mage.”

“And what do you plan on doing after you find this person?”

“If that person doesn’t mind, we’d like them to come with us. Even if we don’t find that person, we are willing to welcome both of you into our group. We’ve already spoken to the rest of our members and they know you were with us during the escape.”

“...I see.”

“Are either of you the recovery magic user? Is it you, knight, or is it you?”

“Well, I wonder about that.”

“You don’t need to answer. I already know everything.”

“...what does that mean?”

“My familiar saw everything. You are the recovery magic user.”

“You’ve been watching me?”

“You really are a kind person. You healed the Imperial Knight’s spy after she attacked him. Thanks to this, I was able to learn of your existence. You are our ally.”

“ ... ”

Why is she even bothering to ask if she knows everything?

She mentioned her familiar, I wonder if her familiar is that large bird. No, it had to be there when I followed Mercedes-chan to the abandoned house. It has to be much smaller. In any case, I never thought someone would be watching me.

It's possible this woman was watching Mercedes-chan rather than me. She holds the title of 'Imperial Knight' and had already spent a few days investigating before I followed her. It was just my own terrible luck that got me found out.

"How about it? Would you like to join us? The Great Thief seemed opposed to the idea but I absolutely want you to come with. Why don't you both leave the Penny Empire and create a name for yourselves in a new place?"

The robed woman asked this while rubbing her cheek across Allen's sausage.

This caused me to remember something. This woman, she was the one with her eyes removed in prison. She's the woman that one guard called 'the witch.' Just by her mentioning her familiar, I know that she's a skilled mage.

The robe that's barely covering her body is also convincing me to join her.



“And what would you say if I refused?”

“I don’t plan on forcing you to join, but do you think you’ll be able to continue hiding? I’d also like to hear your opinion, Imperial Knight. It was only a brief glance, but I could tell you’re skilled with a blade.”

“...do you think I’d join you so easily when I already have position and a high social status in this country?”

“Then I’ll have a girl of your liking prepared for you. No, for someone of your position, you deserve two, no, three girls. Currently, I have nearly a dozen boys standing at attention, eagerly awaiting my return. It would be a cinch for me to gather enough girls to satisfy all of your desires.”

“...”

“If you can convince him to join us, I can get you as many girls as you wish. And if that’s not enough, I understand you’ve been promised a reward for information leading to our capture. I promise to match that price as long as he agrees to join.”

This is bad.

She also found out Mercedes-chan’s sexual preference.

The robed woman’s familiar is too observant.

“What do you say?”

We need to leave.

But it was already too late.

“Mercedes-san, we came here to get Allen. We need to take him and leave...”

I looked over at the Imperial Lesbian.

“Oi, we should hurry up and join them! If we stay in the Penny Empire, we’ll definitely be found out!”

She immediately switched sides. She said all of this as if she earnestly believed this



would be best for both of us.

For someone that's as high-ranking as an imperial knight, she doesn't seem to have much conviction.

She even just received a promotion and she's not even hesitating.

"...umm, Mercedes-san?"

"Oi robed woman!"

"What is it?"

"This man is weak to women. How far are you willing to go? No, you must be willing to embrace this man right here and now!"

"If you're okay with someone like me, you can do whatever you like to me. If you prefer other methods of satisfaction, I can tie you up like this knight here, and please you until you can no longer even get it up. However, if that is what you wish me to do, I don't think I'll be able to hold back."

"..."

Did the Imperial Lesbian just get the robed woman to agree to pleasure me?

I'm excited.

Thank you so much.

The robed woman saw my obvious virgin reaction and removed her hood.

"...what do you think?"

She was gorgeous.

She had long blonde hair that covered one of her eyes. Her other eye was a beautiful blue.

And just like Edita Sensei, her ears were pointed. She's an elf.

The damn Allen. Has such a beautiful woman been playing with him this entire time?

My vision was already blurring due to the overwhelming envy I was feeling towards him.

“I’m sorry, but I still have work to do here in the Penny Empire.”

“Would you like my help? We could work together until we leave the country. I’ve heard from the Great Thief that you’re a reliable person. I don’t have any problem with helping you out.”

“No, that’s not necessary.”

What the hell.

She’d only said a few words and yet my son was already hard. This woman exudes an overwhelming feeling of raw eroticism. I want to have sex with her. I want to mate. I’ll be noticed if things stay like this. I need to reposition myself.

I thrust my hands into my pockets and attempted to hide my shame.

“...that’s too bad.”

“It is. I wanted to see how an amazing woman like you looks in a different light.”

“Oho~, do you like me?”

“Yes, I think you’re a very attractive woman.”

I looked off into an empty corner of the room and did my best to calm down my lower body.

Once it starts to grow, it’s difficult to calm down.

“If that’s how you feel, we can just have sex. It may change your mind.”

“No, someone like you is too good for me. I would just stain your beauty.”

“Is that really how you feel?”

“For you to even offer your body to a man like me shows that your heart is just as beautiful as your appearance. Is there even a word to describe such beauty? To even be able to exchange words with a woman of your beauty, I feel deeply honoured.”

Sluts really are strong opponents.

She’s different than Ester-chan. This robed woman’s eroticism seems to exist in every aspect of her life. It gives me hope that there could be other beautiful women in this world that would give a busamen like me a chance. It really is a driving force that can allow me to live on with hope.

Furthermore, Allen hanging beside her gave me an idea of the future I could have.

If I just give in and accept, this future could be mine.

Oh, right, Allen is still hanging there.

“For the time being, could you release Allen... that knight there.”

“Fufu~, if you agree to work with me, I’ll release him immediately.”

“...”

She’s taken complete advantage of my weakness. She’s toying with my weak heart. My virgin heart is screaming out to have sex. It’s burning up. I want to give in to her temptations.

However, that same virgin part of my mind made the final decision.

My first time experiencing lovey-dovey sex has to be with another virgin.

“If you insist, how about we create a few conditions.”

“What do you mean?”

“If you can defeat me using magic, I’ll join you after you release Allen. I wouldn’t want to work with anyone inferior to me anyway. I won’t use any recovery magic. This will be a pure battle.”

I’m not trying to get her to force herself on me.

I just want to win fairly.

If she knocks me down and happens to try something... Well, I won't complain.

"...really?"

"What do you say?"

"I love that idea."

"That's good."

"After hearing you say that, I want to violate you even more."

"..."

Thank you.

She's already given me plenty of material to use later.

Let's continue provoking her.

"Come at me. You won't even be able to lay a single finger on me."

"I love it when men cry after I put them in their place."

In response to her words, a mass of flames appeared around the robed woman.

I'm guessing those are similar to my own fireball.

"I see."

"I'll defeat you using basic magic."

"You really shouldn't hold back."

I think I'll show her my fireball.

Similar to her, I surrounded myself with fireballs. I could tell that mine were slightly more powerful than hers. I had also created one more fireball than her.

“Are you really planning on fighting me head-to-head?”

“Are you scared?”

“If you lose to me, I think I’ll make you my sex slave for a short time.”

“Oh, when I win, I might consider doing that to you.”

“...”

The robed woman moved.

She swung her arms forward in my direction.

In response, the fireballs floating around her rushed forward. I’d be lying if I said this isn’t scary. I have no recovery magic and flames like that will easily disintegrate my body.

However, I have my own. I began to move and fired my own fireballs to intercept hers.

My fireballs raced towards hers but due to the tight space we were fighting in, each of our fireballs crashed into walls and pillars. This will be a fierce battle but it may come down to whoever can dodge best.

“Wha-!?”

The robed women let out an astonished cry.

Meanwhile, the Imperial Lesbian ran off to one of the corners to hide.

“Nuuuuu!”

We each let out a roar as our fireballs continued to crash into each other. Each time they did a small explosion would fill the room. It seems that she’s also able to control each individual fireball like me. Whenever I’d send a fireball after the robed woman, her own fireball would intercept it. This exchange continued for a couple minutes.

Eventually, there was only one fireball left and it belonged to me.

It floated gently in front of the robed woman, flames roaring intensely to intimidate

her.

“Impressed?”

I remained standing with the fireball close to the robed woman. I thrust a hand into my pocket and said this while trying to strike a cool pose.

“...I assumed that you were only skilled in recovery magic.”

“Yeah, well, I think my recovery magic is better than anything else I can use.”

“If so, that is quite impressive...”

All right, she recognizes my strength.

Allen’s son is also throbbing. (TN: The raws here use a word that can mean strength, hard, or throbbing. Doesn’t really work in English.)

With this, everything should be resolved.

“Release the knight.”

“I’ll ask once more: are you willing to join us?”

“You may already know this thanks to your familiar, but I’ve been tasked with capturing you. If you’re planning on leaving the country, I promise to no longer pursue you or any of your allies.”

“...that’s unexpected.”

So it seems she only started watching me once I followed Mercedes-chan.

I really need to get Allen out of here in case this changes her opinion of me.

“So, will you release him?”

“You’re investigating us? Even though you’re the same as us, we’re in completely different positions.”

“I’m okay with telling you this.”

We stared at each other for a moment.

She still has Allen, so I need to be careful about what I say.

I'll just give her a believable excuse.

"I'm against unnecessary killing. However, the officials of this city don't feel the same as me. When you're caught next, you'll be punished properly."

I can only think of one punishment for escaping prison. If they can leave this country peacefully, I think that would be best for everyone. This would also end any chance of my involvement in the escape being found out.

The Deputy Director of the academy may complain, but I only agreed to look into the matter, not capture the escapees. If I just keep my head down and allow them to escape, this will all be over.

I was worried about how she'd respond, but after a brief moment of silence, she agreed.

"...all right. I'll agree to your proposal."

"Thank you."

"As for that Imperial Knight, does she feel the same as you?"

"She can decide for herself. I'd only ask that she please hurry and answer."

I looked over at Mercedes-chan as she gave me a slight nod. I guess she gave up on getting her own harem after seeing the fireball fight.

"I understand. Then, we'll leave things at that."

"Thank you."

"Fufu~, if I knew what kind of person you were, I wouldn't have needed to take a hostage."

"If you hadn't, I may have been hesitant to meet with you."

“...you really are a nice guy. I’d like to see you again if the opportunity presents itself.”

After I nodded to her, the robed woman turned away.

Her body started to float and she exited out a window into the night.

Farewell, fellow prison escapee. May we never meet again, and hopefully, this will be the end of my problems.



## Part 7

We were able to rescue Allen and safely returned to the dorm.

“Ah... W-Welcome back!”

Ester-chan was still waiting in my room.

I looked around for her entourage but saw no sign of them. Sophia-chan was the only one here besides Ester-chan. Regrettable.

By the way, I parted with Mercedes-chan once we left the slums. A lot had happened today and she was tired, so she's returned to the Order. There was also no reason in particular for her to come back with me.

“What a relief... Allen, your safe.”

“Sorry, Ester. I caused so much trouble for you all...”

The lolibitch looked relieved when she saw Allen was unharmed. I'm sure that her concern for Allen is the only reason she's still here. I'm not sure exactly how to describe it, but she seems happy from the bottom of her heart.

When I saw her react like this, I wondered if she regretted abandoning Allen. However, my virgin mind was unable to understand a girl's feelings. She'll probably return to the ikemen soon anyway, just like I expected.

As I was thinking this, I noticed her eyes had moved from the ikemen back to my ugly face.

“Thank you. Because of you, I didn't lose an important friend.”

“It wasn't just me. Mercedes-chan helped too.”

“I'll have to thank her too. Was it hard on you?”

She looked up at me with her eyes dazzling.

When I thought back on what happened in that abandoned house, I felt a little sorry

for Ester-chan. She was worried about Allen yet he was being pleased by a beautiful woman. I'm still envious of him.

"Umm, i-in order to save me, Tanaka-san had to make a difficult choice..."

Allen unexpectedly spoke up.

The difficult choice he's referring to is probably me choosing not to join up with the other escapees. It seems that he thinks this is the only reason he's alive.

"It was my decision to make."

"But such a thing wouldn't have..."

"How about we both make an agreement. Saying anything to anyone about what happened today won't help either of us. I promise that I won't tell anyone what I saw or heard in that house. Will you do the same?"

"Yes, I understand!"

He gave me a big nod.

I guess he is embarrassed about what happened.

I'd be proud.

A beautiful woman tied him up and had her way with him.

"...I-I'm guessing I shouldn't ask."

"I'm sorry. This is a secret between men."

I was trying to avoid Ester-chan hearing us but she was able to pick up on a few of our words and guess what we were talking about. However, it wouldn't do Allen any good if someone found out about what that robed woman did to him and I'll happily use this to keep him quiet.

What happened in that house should stay between us. It can never come out.

"If that's how it is, I-I guess it can't be helped."

“Sorry, Ester. I really don’t want to keep a secret from you...”

“I don’t really mind. I have a few things I’ve never told you about.”

“R-Really?”

“Yeah.”

There are times when Ester-chan really can’t show any tact.

I actually felt sorry for Allen for a moment.

But then I felt that familiar sense of superiority once more.

Then, the living room door suddenly opened.

Sophie had entered the room with steam coming off her body. She was completely naked except for a small towel wrapped around her body. Her hair was still wet and it and her towel clung to her body.

“...I’m coming in.”

“Sophie-san?”

The towel was just barely covering her chest and I could almost make out the edge of her nipple. On top of this, even with the towel on a lot of her thighs were still exposed. If the towel is moved slightly up, I’ll be able to see more than just her thighs and if it’s moved down, I’ll be able to see her chest. It’s making me so excited.

“Hey, p-put on your clothes!”

“I thought it would just be you and that maid. I figured you wouldn’t mind.”

“Sophia and I don’t want to see you naked!”

This bitch. She definitely heard Allen and came out dressed like that on purpose. She should’ve been able to hear my voice to and yet she still came out dressed like that. Not that I care about this nonvirgin.

“What’s going on here so late at night?”

There's no reason for this girl to come to my room without a reason.

Rather, recently, I've started to feel like my dorm has become a place to hang out for everyone.

I don't mind. Pretty girls make me happy.

"I heard that you were granted the title of baron recently."

"Oh, you heard about that?"

Though, I haven't actually received it yet.

"I came to celebrate."

"Well, if that's all, thank you but we're really busy."

It seems that this time she's saying she's here for me instead of Allen.

So she came running the moment she heard I was going to get a position amongst the nobility. Well, she's going to be disappointed. Even though I've been promised that position, I'd say I'm still far from actually getting it. That old Prime Minister is up to something and I don't expect it to go smoothly.

"You came to celebrate but you didn't bring anything?"

Ester-chan spoke up.

Maybe she's still not over Sophie-chan sleeping with Allen without her.

"I did bring something."

"...then, where is it?"

Could this be what I'm imagining? This is a celebration for me. Is she going to drop the towel and wrap her naked body around me? The fabled naked bitch bomb. It's something I was hoping to experience at least once before I die.

"I gave it to that maid there."

“Y-Yes! I have it!”

“You gave it to her earlier...”

It seemed so close, yet the reality is much tamer.

Then, why is she in that towel?

Please, allow me to have it for a night before you wash it.

“Yeah, I was here earlier when Ester was pacing around the room worried about him.”

“Y-Y-You don’t have to say that!”

“Umm, s-should I bring in his gift?”

Sophia raised her voice.

Her entire body was trembling.

“Go ahead. I want to see what kind of present Sophie brought.”

“P-Please, wait just a moment.”

Sophia rushed out of the living room.

Where is she going?

Everyone watched the door she exited from and awaited her return. It seems she put my gift in her room. We could hear the sound of her door open and a few seconds later close before the sound of her rushing back to the living room.

She then reappeared in the living room.

Along with two other people.

They each wore collars with a chain attached that Sophia-chan held one end of.

“Umm, T-Tanaka-san, this is...”

She held the chains out to me.

The sound of the metal links hitting each other filled the room.

They each had blue eyes and pure, unblemished white skin. The way they subtly trembled made me want to protect them.



“W-Wait a minute, Sophie!?”

“Sophie-san, what is this?”

I’m sorry for Sophia-chan but I feel like if I grab hold of those chains I’ll be arrested.

“Don’t you like it? They were slaves being auctioned off that sort of fell into my lap.”

“Yeah, they look like really good children.”

“I want you to have them. I’m a commoner but they previously belonged to a rich merchant house. The oldest is ten and the younger one is six. They’re both virgins.”

“I see. That’s an interesting gift.”

“Yes.”

“However, I’m sorry, but I can’t accept it.”

“Do you not need slaves?”

I wonder what she was thinking gifting two slaves to someone that has yet to even receive the title of baron. There’s no chance it’s just a simple gift. Is this just something common in the Penny Empire? No, Ester-chan was also surprised.

There’s a chance this is a test.

“ ... ”

The possibility seems high.

More importantly, Sophie-chan and I aren’t alone. Sophia-chan, Allen, and Ester-chan are all here and if I gladly accepted these girls, their opinion of me would fall.

If I think about how this would affect my life, I can’t accept.

“I wouldn’t want to take them from you.”

“I don’t need slaves. Take them.”



She cast a look of disgust over me.

When she entered the room, the image of her towel clinging to her body was almost a one-shot kill on me. At this moment, standing so close to a half-naked non-virgin gave me a real sense of how far I really am from having sex. If Sophie-chan was offering herself as a slave I'd push her down right now and finish inside her.

"I wouldn't feel comfortable receiving something so expensive from you."

"I owe you as much after the dragon extermination."

"No, we were all working together back then and we each played our part."

"Still, thanks to you, I've been given the title of 'Dragon Slayer.' It's an incredibly rare title even in the Penny Empire. I think it's only natural for me to express my gratitude in some way."

I don't know what she's planning, but I'm happy with my life here in the dorms with Sophia-chan. I wouldn't substitute this happiness for anything else. If I were to ask for more, I'd feel like I'd be asking the universe to put this busamen in his place.

Having said that...

I wanted to have a threeway with two twin, blonde lolita sisters!

I really wanted to do it.

However, with Ester-chan, Sophia-chan, and Allen here, I could only decline. Surely I would've been happier if I accepted. This is a disaster. How horrible. I really wanted to have a threesome.

What an idiot I am for worrying about my reputation. Damn it.

"Even so, I really can't accept your gift."

"Why?"

"I'm against having young girls as slaves. I spend a lot of time with Ester-chan and Sophia-chan and I don't want to make them feel uncomfortable. Their trust is what's most important to me. If you still wish to thank me, your words are more than enough

for me.”

“...”

The chances of this happening again to me are basically nonexistent.

These twin loli slaves were brought to me. I didn't even have to bother going to an auction myself. I thought I'd get them someday, but that dream was right there in front of me and I was forced to turn it away. Even if I can afford to buy some later, it's a difficult decision to turn them down.

I want a slave.

I want a pretty young slave that will wake me up in the morning.

“...is that so?”

“I'm sorry.”

My penis is crying. It's crying and I don't know if I'll be able to heal this wound I've caused my son. Still, I had to decline. I feel like I've made a terrible mistake. I'll have to make it up to my son later.

“Can you take them away?”

“I understand.”

“Thank you.”

It looks like she's convinced.

Sophie-chan was quietly nodding.

On the other hand, Sophia-chan looked puzzled. She was still holding the chains out but was now unsure of who to give them to. I could tell she was genuinely stressed by the sweat stains that were gradually appearing in her armpits.

Actually, the two slaves are looking more worried than her.

“I-I don't really mind if you want to keep slaves!”

Don't say that, loli bitch.

This decision was hard enough to make as it is.

"Umm, t-then, I-I-I should return this to you..."

"Since your master doesn't need them, I'll give them to you, Sophia."

"Eh!?"

The half-naked bitch's joke caused Sophia to tremble even more.

She looked even sexier with beads of sweat forming on her forehead.

"B-By the way, what are we doing about the escaped criminals!?"

"We'll continue looking for them tomorrow."

"Understood! I'll help you tomorrow as well!"

"Thanks for your assistance."

Regarding that matter, I think I'll pretend to look for them for a few more days than report to the Deputy Director that they've fled the country. That should give them enough time to escape the capital. After that, they should have an easier time fleeing the country.

The rest of the night passed by peacefully.

## Part 8

It was now the following day after solving the events of the jailbreak.

A visitor I never would've expected woke me up in the morning.

"Oi! Get up!"

While I was still drowsy, I could hear a loud voice calling out to me.

I could tell who it was before even opening my eyes. My eyelids slowly opened and I saw Mercedes-chan's face followed by her huge chest. She had one hand placed on the side of the bed and the other on my shoulder, shaking me and the bed.

"Get up! Tanaka!"

"...Mercedes-san?"

Oh, this isn't so bad.

It's a completely different feeling than when Sophia-chan wakes me up. Her powerful grasp on my shoulder shaking me awake gave me more energy than usual in the morning. As my body shook, the feeling was transmitted to my morning wood, increasing its hardness.

"Are you going to get up!? We have preparations to make, get up already!"

"Preparations? What are you talking about...?"

"Just get up already! It's about the serious problem both you and I are facing!"

Her expression was serious.

This caused me to finally wake up completely.

Outside of my room, I could see a certain maid looking in on us.

"I understand. Please, give me a moment so I can get ready."

"Hurry up!"

As soon as she confirmed I was getting out of bed, Mercedes-chan left my bedroom. Once the door had closed, I got up and quickly got ready.

I washed my face, brushed my teeth, and took care of everything else I thought I needed to.

After exiting my room and heading to the living room, I spotted the Imperial Lesbian sitting on the sofa. Sophia-chan was sitting next to her and they were close enough that their thighs were touching. Mercedes-chan's arm was going behind Sophia-chan and I could tell that she was currently rubbing her butt.

"You're ready!"

Mercedes-chan said this with a serious face while still rubbing Sophia-chan's butt.

She really is living her life to the best of her ability.

This is the correct way to use one's power.

"So what are we doing?"

"We're going out into the city! Come on!"

"I'd at least like to know why we need to do that."

The Imperial Lesbian suddenly stood up and removed her hand from Sophia-chan's skirt. I'd be forever grateful if she thrust that same hand into my mouth.

"It's about what happened yesterday! Just come on!"

"...I see."

I guess she doesn't want Sophia-chan to hear.

If that's the case, I should just obediently follow after her.

"Let's go!"

"Okay, let's get going."

Still sitting on the sofa, Sophia-chan's face had become bright red and she was starting to tear up. It looks like Mercedes-chan was doing more than just rubbing her butt. Even though Mercedes-chan had removed her hand, Sophia-chan was rubbing her hands in between her thighs.

"I'm sorry but I'll be going out for a little while.

"Y-Yesh~..."

After telling her this, we left the dormitory.



The Imperial Lesbian took me to the town square in the centre of the city.

The square was packed with people hurrying through the city. Despite how early it is, there were a surprisingly large amount of people gathered here. All of them were focused on the several execution stands positioned in the centre of the square. There was also a roaring bonfire located between these stands.

"Tch..."

Mercedes-chan scoffed at the sight set out before us.

I fully understood why she reacted like this.

"This doesn't look good..."

On the way here, Mercedes-chan told me that the execution of the leaders of the escapees is to be carried out this morning. I just met with one of the leaders yesterday and now they've all been captured, I doubt that it's a coincidence.

Mercedes-chan used her connections within the Imperial Knights to find this out.

Last night, several teachers from the Royal Academy collaborated and started a large-scale investigation on their own.

I have no idea why the teachers suddenly decided to act on their own.

Anyway, as a result of their investigation, most of the escapees and their leaders were

caught in the slums and turned over to the Central Order. The higher ups of this country want to use the escapees as an example and set the date of their execution on the same day they were captured.

The teachers at the academy are impressive.

“After speaking with a few knights from the Order, it doesn’t seem like they’ve said anything about us.”

“Is that so?”

“But it’s only a matter of time.”

“...I think so as well.”

Considering the fact that a few of them know our faces, it would be dangerous for us to move closer to the execution site. Mercedes-chan is very recognizable and I don’t think anyone else in this empire has a face quite like my own. We need to avoid being spotted by any of the escapees.

“Let’s get up on the roof of that building.”

“All right!”

We moved to the building the Imperial Lesbian pointed at.

The building was the tallest one in the square. I moved from building to building using my flight magic. I did my best to ensure no one saw me before finally making it to the top.

I waited for a few moments as the Imperial Lesbian skillfully climbed up the side of the building. Her physical ability is as impressive as always. I kind of regret not coming up behind her so I could look up her skirt.

Just as she reached the top, we could hear a booming voice coming from the centre of the square.

“Look upon the faces of the fools that wished to cause unrest upon our great city!”

The source of the voice was a government official that was standing beside the bonfire.

He was pointing at a woman that had been tied to a cross and crucified. There's no way I could forget the face of the woman I just met yesterday. It was the robed woman with the great figure that offered me her body free of charge.

Both of her hands were nailed to the cross and her eyes had been removed. It was a sight I recognized from when I first saw her in the prison. It made me wonder just how dangerous she's considered to be.

Also, on top of the execution stands surrounding the bonfire, there were several other criminals positioned. Among them, I could see the Great Thief that opened all of the cell doors when we escaped.

"Today, for these people that have caused harm and spread fear throughout out citizens, we sentence them to death!"

The official was attempting to whip the crowd into a frenzy.

However, the majority of the gathered crowd didn't seem happy.

I'd assume that the execution of criminals would be great entertainment for a medieval crowd like this. It's possible that they're all upset that such a loud commotion is happening outside their homes so early in the morning. Coming to this execution could be like coming outside to look at construction.

Mercedes-chan muttered something as I thought this.

"What is it?"

I wondered if she noticed the confusion on my face.

"It's nothing much but don't the people in the crowd seem upset about what's happening?"

"I wonder."

"Do you know something?"

"Most of the people on the execution stands are benevolent thieves. Take the Great Thief hard for example. She gave out most of the gold she got from fencing the goods she stole from that nobleman's house."



“Ah, I see.”

I already knew that about the Great Thief, but many of the other criminals seemed to be similar to her.

But I’m sure most citizens know about them.

“Most of them? Does that include the woman we spoke with yesterday?”

“That witch is a powerful woman. Although I can’t say I know her reasons, it seems most days she takes down domestic and foreign slave traders. She sets all of the slaves she finds free. Well, younger men that have certain interests usually follow her.”

Seriously?

This helped me understand our conversation from yesterday a little better.

“...”

“What’s wrong?”

“It’s nothing. I’m just thinking.”

That woman was actually a good person.

This is unfair.

“...what could you be thinking about at a time like this?”

Mercedes-chan was carefully examining me.

“I can’t leave things like this.”

“O-Oi!”

She offered to have sex with an ugly man like me. Free of charge no less. I can’t let her die like this. What kind of man would I be if I let a beautiful woman that’s willing to have sex with me just die without trying to save her?

Even if I declined, it was the most amazing offer I’ve ever had.

“Stop! There are Royal Knights surrounding the square! There are also mages among the knights as well. No matter how impressive of a mage you are, it would be impossible to rescue those people without being seen by someone in the crowd!”

I completely disregarded the Imperial Lesbian’s words.

Don’t look down on the heart of a virgin that was offered sex free of charge.

This is all about timing.

If I don’t make any mistakes and have good timing, I can definitely do it.

And I can do it alone.

“Purify this wicked witch with flames!”

The official roared.

At the same time, a large flame appeared out of nowhere. Its target was the robed woman nailed to the cross. Is that a fireball? I was worried, but when the flames reached their target, there was no explosion.

I’m not sure whether she and the cross were coated in oil or if it was due to magic, but the moment the flames connected with her, the entire cross was engulfed in a raging inferno.

Within the blink of an eye, the robed woman was covered in flames.

“Aaaaahhhhhh!”

An inhuman scream erupted from her.

The attention of everyone in the square was focused on the burning woman. The heat from the flames was so intense that the clothing she wore was burned away in seconds. Her voluptuous body was revealed to all before her skin was quickly burned away as well.

Her pale skin disappeared and the red meat below was exposed.

I have to go. It’s now or never.

Nuuu~n!"

With all of my power, I shot out a beam of my invincible healing magic.

The target was no one else but the robed woman.

Pain, pain, go away.

"O-Oi, stop it!"

Despite Mercedes-chan's cries, a magic circle formed beneath the cross. A pale light emitted by the circle slowly enveloped her damaged body. In the same moment, her burnt body slowly regained its original form, despite the flames still encasing her.

The blackened meat of her body slowly changed back to its original red colour. Her muscles began to weave themselves back together. Finally, her pale skin seemed to regrow from nothing until she was back to her original, glossy figure.

Furthermore, her eyes that were completely removed and now regrown. Our eyes met as she began to understand what was happening. All of the pain she had been previously feeling was now gone. The shotacon remained motionless in the flames as she looked up at me.



I've been spotted.

For her to be able to locate the source of the magic in her situation, no wonder she's called the witch.

Some of the knights surrounding the cross slowly started approaching her.

I gave her a friendly nod.

"Please, take care of them."

I doubt she could hear my words.

However, she responded with a slight nod of her own.

The witch then broke free of the course.

"Oooooooooo!"

She then let out a powerful roar.

And her counterattack started.

While still naked and covered in flames, she suddenly whipped around. She kicked off of the stone floor and launched herself in the direction of the execution stands.

She lifted her hand and pointed it at the line of stands.

A multi-coloured beam was emitted from her palm and it tore apart the iron bands holding the prisoners in place.

After seeing this, the Knights of the Order in the square began to panic. Several of the knights took a swing at her with their blades, but they never had any chance of hitting her. Just like with the iron bands, the knights crumpled to the ground when the multi-coloured beam ripped through them.

The mage knights met the same fate. From all around the robed woman, flames and pillars of ice shot forward at her. However, she nimbly dodged all of their attacks before launching her multi-coloured beam at them.

The way she danced around the flames was really cool.

It could only be made better if there was semen dripping down her thighs.

The way she dodged all of their attacks reminded me of a stage drama. She danced around the flames with complete disregard for the fact that she was naked, and slaughtered the remaining knights.

Before long, all of the knights that stood to oppose her were annihilated.

She then released the remaining criminals.

Finally, she held her hand above her head before bringing it down in one swift motion.

The flames covering her bodies disappeared in an instant.

“...”

While still in the middle of the square, she gave a brief bow as if this was the end of the show.

I'm not sure what to say.

The Imperial Lesbian was just as speechless as me. I then explained myself to Mercedes-chan.

“The witch displayed her true power. Even though she was set ablaze, she never gave up and fought for the lives of her comrades. Don't you think this would make an amazing story?”

“...w-well, I guess so. It's not a bad tale.”

“Thank you.”

When I looked back to the square, I could see the criminals all looking excited that they were all safe. However, this only lasted for a short moment. The citizens quickly sent off the criminals before more guards or knights could arrive.

This may be the last we ever see of them in the capital.



I quickly returned to the dorm after the matter in the square was taken care of.

“Ah! T-There you are!”

I ran into Ester-chan.

“Ah, what are you doing up so early?”

“I just heard about this in the school! The escaped criminals are going to be executed in the town square!”

“I see.”

“It seems that the Deputy Director told all of the staff that if they played a big part in capturing the escaped criminals they’d be exempt from having to participate in the academic conference. Most of the teachers at the academy volunteered and captured them last night!”

“...amazing.”

So that woman was behind it.

It seems to me like she didn’t have confidence in her staff to do well at the conference.

On the other hand, I’m genuinely impressed by the power of the faculty. I really didn’t expect them capable of that.

“S-So t-that’s why I thought we could go and see...”

Her gaze slowly moved between me and Mercedes-chan.

Then, surprisingly, the Imperial Lesbian actually seemed capable of reading the atmosphere.

“I’ll be leaving then. If anything else comes up, I’d ask for your cooperation.”

“Yeah, sounds good.”

After a proper goodbye, the Imperial Lesbian left.

Good job.

“Eh? D-Did something happen?”

“No, it’s nothing like that.”

It’s something I can’t really talk with Ester-chan about. I feel bad keeping secrets from her, but this is something that only Mercedes-chan and I can know about. However, with this, the investigation into the escaped criminals is now complete.

I’m glad it ended safely.



# Chapter 4

## Baronage

### Part 1

“T-T-Tanaka-san, please get up! Tanaka-san!”

It was now the day after the criminals escaped their execution.

I could feel a strange pressure pushing my body side-to-side. I opened my eyes to see Sophia-chan standing over me. A beautiful girl is waking me up early in the morning.

Nice.

“...ah, good morning, Sophia-san.”

It was a strange feeling greeting her like this. Almost like greeting a childhood friend.

Her maid outfit that shows off her ample chest is making this experience even better.

I’m glad that I fell asleep on my back so I can enjoy this view. I deserve this after working so hard last night.

“Tanaka-san, y-you have a visitor! Please, get up!”

“A visitor?”

I got out of bed while rubbing the sleep from my eyes.

Sophia-chan was looking down at me with tears in her eyes and I can see she was trembling.

“Fahren-sama is here!”

“...eh, why is he here?”

Sophia's natural enemy.

"P-Please, save me!"

She's still as scared of Fahren as always. She looked like she was about to burst into tears at any moment. She's also sweating profusely and there are stains starting to appear around her armpits. She's not even trying to hide the fact that she wants my help. It's like she found a cockroach in the kitchen.

As she grew more impatient she got closer to me and I could see more of her chest. She was now only inches away from me. Naturally, my morning wood grew in response. Someday, I want our relationship to get to the point where she'll happily give me a blowjob in the morning.

"Okay, I'll get changed. Tell Lord Fahren I'll be there right away."

"Y-Yes!"

She hurriedly ran out of my room.

I got up after watching her leave. I quickly put on my clothes and fixed my appearance. I was wearing local clothes that I had bought from a nearby shop when I moved into the dormitory. I looked at myself in the mirror and thought I resembled townspeople from some random RPG.

Should I be concerned more about fashion? I could try something new like growing out a beard. This may give me more of a cool outlaw look. No, I should just stop. I'd just look homeless.

Anyway, I should go see why the noble mage is here.

"...it must have something to do with our meeting with the King."

After our audience ended, we all split up pretty quickly. We haven't seen each other since the waiting room in the castle. It's possible things have progressed.

While thinking about this, I left my room and walked down the hallway towards the living room.

After opening the door, I spotted him sitting on the sofa, casually sipping tea.

“Good morning, Fahren-san.”

“I’m sorry to disturb your sleep.”

“No, it’s already close to noon. I should’ve already been awake.”

I saw across from him as Sophia brought out some tea for me.

What a good maid she is.

“It’s unusual for you to come visit me here. What did you need?”

“Well... there is something but I’d like to consult with you on something else first.”

“Consult?”

It’s rare for the noble mage to need help with something. He’s incredibly powerful and usually capable of surviving on his own. If he needs help, there’s a good chance it will be troublesome.

If it’s something on par with the dragon extermination I’ll have to decline.

“Yes.”

“That’s fine by me. You can ask me anything.”

I should hear him out before deciding anything.

“That will be a great help...”

The noble mage glanced over at Sophia-chan and then back to me.

I’m guessing he wants her to leave.

“Sophia-san, can you go back to your room for a bit?”

“Y-Yes!”

In response to my question, Sophia-chan quickly ran out of the room.

After closing the door, I could hear her footsteps rapidly running down the hall to her room. Then, another sound of a door opening and closing. Her room is closest to the entrance.

This should be fine now.

“So about this consultation.”

“Right. Well...”

He seemed almost unwilling to speak.

The noble mage looked even more serious than usual, before finally speaking.

“You said you were indebted to me. Would you be willing to repay that debt now?”

“Eh, well, if it’s something I can do, I’ll help.”

“Good, then... you can’t tell anyone about this conversation.”

“I understand.”

I wonder what it could be.

It must be something big if he’s acting like this. Maybe the Pussy Republic declared war after all. Or maybe this time the King is suffering from a strange illness. It’s probably Christina rampaging in some random town.

My heart is racing.

I’ve ever seen the ossan like this.

“This is the first time I’ve ever been in a position like this...”

The noble mage looked incredibly nervous.

“...there’s a woman I like.”

“...”

Wow, I wasn't expecting that.

This is a talk about love.

Why would he want to consult this busamen about something like that?

"...t-that's what you wanted to talk about, Fahren-san?"

"Yes..."

Seriously?

Is he here to brag?

"But, Fahren-san, you have a wife."

Are nobles allowed to practice polygamy?

Is he going to boast about his growing harem?

Go to hell.

"Who's married?"

"Eh?"

"I'm still single."

"..."

What is he saying?

"When training to become a mage, time spent with a woman is time wasted not practicing your skills in the magical arts. This is a common practice for all those that wish to become an accomplished mage."

"..."

"...or, that's how I used to think."

“I-Is that so?”

Really? I was certain he was married.

This actually makes sense. During my audience with Ester-chan, he was surrounded by a group of young noblewomen. The noble mage is still single so they were all trying to get close to him.

Wait a minute.

If what he just said is true, does that mean —

“Fahren-san, are you okay?”

“What do you mean?”

“Sorry if this is rude of me to ask but your experience with women is...”

“Nonexistent...”

Nonexistent, nonexistent, nonexistent...

The word echoed through my mind.

“How...”

The noble mage’s circumstances touched my heart.

I felt closer to him than I’ve felt to anyone else I’ve met in this world.

“And that’s why I came to speak with you.”

“I-I see...”

Why would a virgin need to consult another virgin?

Zero plus zero still equals zero.

“But since I’m just a commoner, I’m not sure how much advice I can give to a nobleman like you...”

“This woman isn’t a member of the nobility.”

“I-Is that so?”

“Is it that strange?”

“No, not necessarily. If you’re in love with this person, social status shouldn’t matter. If I may borrow your words, Fahren-san, this isn’t much different than magic.”

“I thought you’d feel that way. I knew the decision I made last night to come see you wasn’t wrong.”

Is that why he has dark circles under his eyes?

I feel bad that he’s unable to sleep. Someone nearly forty shouldn’t be staying up so late.

He’s still handsome but there’s a certain ugly quality to him now.

“...”

In the first place, how am I supposed to help him?

I can’t imagine the type of person the noble mage would fall for.

“It’s actually someone you know.”

“Eh...”

No. He can’t possibly mean Sophia-chan.

If that’s the case, I might have to launch a fireball at him.

I’d burn down this entire room and have to escape overseas.

“W-Who exactly is it?”

“...”

The noble mage blushed and looked away.

Stop acting like a teenage girl. It's making me feel sick. At the very least, I wish Sophia-chan was still here so she could refuse him.





“...it’s Christina.”

“...eh? T-That’s umm.....”

“That female Ancient Dragon.”

“Y-Yeah, I remember her.”

That caught me off guard.

It’s the loli dragon.

However, if I think about it, it makes perfect sense for the noble mage. I can’t imagine this magic obsessed ossan falling in love with a regular human. So, the loli dragon makes sense.

“ ... ”

I wonder what this strange feeling is in my chest.

It has to be that.

It’s that feeling when one of the heroines ends up with someone other than the main character. Even if the main character doesn’t choose her to be the main heroine, she should still be a part of his harem. Right now, I still have to establish my harem but I don’t want to lose a member.

I’d hate that.

It has to be a harem. As a man, harems are the best.

I don’t want to lose any of my harem members.

“ ... ”

If I had to say whether or not I like the loli dragon, the answer would be no.

However, I think I dislike the idea of another man taking her more.

I hate her, but she’s cute.

I hate her personality, but I love her appearance.

“...”

However, the noble mage is right here in front of me.

I know he's a good guy.

He's also helped me out so much.

I should do whatever I can to help him.

“...”

Besides, he's a virgin just like me.

And he's my friend.

We're comrades.

And he's my senior.

I can understand a man like him perfectly well.

“...all right, Fahren-san.”

I clapped my hands on my knees and looked straight into the noble mage's eyes.

“I hope your feelings will reach her and I'll do my best to help you.”

“A-Are you sure?”

“Yes. I'd only do something like this for you.”

“...I see. That's... Well, it will be a great help.”

Oh, I've never seen the noble mage make a face like that.

Damn it. Is he becoming a cute-type ossan?

## Part 2

The noble mage guided me to his office located within the school. It seems that the professors' offices in the academy have the highest level of soundproofing of any room. This noble mage hasn't been studying the highest levels of magic for nothing. We'll be using this room to discuss the noble mage's love interest.

This doesn't seem like a fitting action for a member of a great noble family to be taking.

"So then, umm, what do you want to know? I'm not really sure where to start..."

The layout of his office was similar to the dorm rooms.

There were several doors lined up down a corridor with each door leading to a different professor's office. Within the door to the noble mage's office, there were several doors on either side of the entry hall leading to unknown rooms.

Currently, we're in a room close to the entrance sitting on a sofa.

"First of all, I'd like to know exactly what you like about her."

"Hmm... t-that's, well..."

I need to know to give him proper advice.

And I'd be lying if I said I'm not curious.

"Well, it's hard to put into words. Even if you were to force me to tell you, I'd only be able to give a meaningless answer. All I can say is that when I stand next to her I get a strange, unbearable tingling sensation all over my body."

So he gets nervous when they're together.

I can understand that. When I think about her loli body, I can't sleep at night.

"Also, she's intelligent and is someone that I could have an intellectual conversation with. To be honest, I'm worried that she's already seen through me and knows how I feel. There are also so many other things that I love about her."

“I see...”

It's a bit unexpected but there's no doubt that the noble mage truly understands the powerful charms of the dragon loli.

“Have you considered telling her your feelings directly?”

“T-Tell her directly?”

“Yes. This is just entirely my own assumption, but she strongly desires a sense of approval.”

“I see...”

“By the way, where is she?”

“She's still living in my mansion.”

Still, I wonder if the dragon loli will even accept a human.

“...”

“...”

After thinking about it for a moment, I had no answer.

However, if he doesn't tell her his feelings directly, he'll never get anywhere. She's not stupid nor is she dense, but she's not going to notice his feelings without him telling her. On top of that, I'm not even sure how a relationship between a dragon and a human would work. It's like an elephant trying to be with an ant. I guess he could try doing it with her but that would be like throwing a hotdog into the Grand Canyon.

For this to work out for the noble mage, there are other things to consider besides conveying his feeling.

“W-What's wrong? You suddenly went quiet.”

“There are also racial differences that I've been thinking about.”

“...so it's about that?”

“Have you thought about it as well?”

“Yeah, I realize how ridiculous a relationship between a dragon and a human sounds, so I’ve put some thought into how I can make it work.”

“If that’s the case, you should definitely tell her. There’s no point in hesitating.”

“Yeah, you’re right.”

As expected of the noble mage, he seems to already have a plan. Then, the reason he came to visit me is probably to receive that last push to make him go for it.

This guy is strange. He’s acting like a young, pure girl.

“So, what exactly is your plan?”

“Well, actually...”

It was just as the noble mage was about to speak that we heard a knocking on the door.

“Hmm, a visitor...”

“Is someone else here?”

“No, that sound came from the door leading out to the main corridor.”

“Really? I swear that sounded like it came from the door here.”

“You’re not wrong. It would be inconvenient if you couldn’t hear someone knocking if you’re deep in the office. There’s a magical enchantment on every door within the office. Whenever someone knocks on the entry door, it sounds as if they’re knocking on the door you’re closest to.”

“I see.”

It’s a rather trivial thing but also incredibly useful. I wonder if he designed that himself.

I’m impressed.

I feel like this man could start an industrial revolution all on his own.

“I’m sure it’s someone that wishes to discuss the academic conference. This is actually rather convenient. I wished to talk to you about that as well. I’ll be back shortly.”

“All right, I understand.”

The noble mage said this before leaving the room.

I leaned back on the sofa and waited for his return.



After waiting for a short while, the noble mage returned with someone.

“Eh...”

I know her.

The alchemy teacher Lydia, whom I assume is married. I believe her full name is Lydia Nannuzzi. She appears to be in her mid-thirties and gives off a mature older woman feel. She has distinctive gentle eyes.

She was wearing a luxurious robe so I assume she’s a nobleman. She was also wearing a grey cloak with gold embroidery. Her loose brown hair was brought forward over her shoulder as it flowed down into her ample cleavage. It was as if she styled her hair like this so people’s eyes would be drawn to her chest.

Recently, I’ve been seeing more of an appeal in adultery.

It’s a somewhat similar appeal to wanting to have sex with your attractive blood-related sister.

“Fahren-sama, t-that person there...”

She noticed my presence and raised her voice.

Is it because she’s surprised that her voice is so high?

“I’m considering inviting him to my VIP seat at the Academic Conference. His name is

Tanaka.”

“Hello, thank you for caring for me in class, Lydia Sensei.”

“Eh!? Y-Your VIP seat!?”

Lydia Sensei didn’t even greet me as she was shocked to hear the noble mage’s words.

She probably wasn’t expecting there to be other guests here.

It seems that she and the noble mage are acquaintances meeting in a faculty area after classes have ended. It’s only natural for her to be surprised to see a student here. I can’t believe a lolicon noble like him has risen so high in this academy.

“Do you two know each other?”

“Yes, she’s the teacher for one of the classes I take.”

“Hou~, is that so?”

“Yes.”

I never expected to see her here either.

She still looked surprised when she responded to the noble mage.

“Umm, i-is it really okay to give him your VIP seat?”

“I stand by my word. He became a student after I vouched for him, but he is someone that can stand as my equal. The Academic Conference will be a good chance for him to learn more about our academy.”

“H-He’s equal to you, F-Fahren-sama!?”

“That’s right.”

“That can’t be...”

Lydia was shocked again.



I don't need the noble mage praising me in front of her.

I want him to do that when Sophia's around.

"I'm sorry to ask a member of the executive committee this but I'd like a few more seats this year than usual. I'll confirm the final number needed on the day of the conference, but be sure to include a seat for his maid as well."

"Yes, I'll request additional seats for you. I understand."

"Good. Also, prepare a lot of sweet snacks."

"Y-Yes! I'll make sure there are plenty of sweets!"

Lydia's face was looking gaunt as she nodded once more. The noble mage is like Lydia Sensei's strict boss.

"..."

I see.

I understand now. He told her to add extra seats. If there's someone else coming besides me, it's most likely the loli dragon.

The sweets are just something to lure her there.

Is he trying to bring her to a place where he can show off his skills? That's not a bad idea. She's interested in powerful magic, so this should be a perfect opportunity for them to find common ground.

"And what business did you have with me?"

"Right. We needed to make preparations for the staff meeting tomorrow..."

"Ah, is it that time already?"

The noble mage furrowed his brow.

It seems like he has other business to take care of.

“I understand you have a very busy schedule but we need you in the meeting room.”

“I understand.”

The noble mage nodded.

Does this mean our first love meeting is over?

“If it’s okay with you, I’ll excuse myself for today.”

“Sure. Sorry for making you come all the way here just for a short visit.”

“No, it’s really no problem.”

“I’ll send a carriage to pick you up tomorrow morning. There’s nothing, in particular, you’ll need to bring. The Academic Conference is for those wishing to follow along the path to become a mage. I’m sure you’ll like it. Also, I don’t mind if you’d like to bring anyone with.”

“Okay, then I’ll take my leave.”

“Of course.”

I stood up from the sofa and left the room after bowing to each of them.

I don’t know the exact details, but it seems my schedule for tomorrow has been set.

I remember hearing about this Academic Conference before.

It’s some type of scholarly event that the teachers from the academy take part in. It was explained to me a few days ago by the Deputy Director. If I remember correctly, most of the teachers disliked the event, but the noble mage seemed excited by it.

It’s similar to the differences in experience between someone that attends a festival and someone that helps set one up.



I arrived back at the dormitory after leaving the noble mage’s office.

I entered the living room and saw Sophia-chan lying on the sofa reading a book. On a table next to her, there was tea and snacks prepared. Occasionally, she'd reach one hand out and grab the tea before gulping it down while still reading her book.

She'd make a good full-time housewife. Especially with that sexy maid outfit.

Seeing her completely relaxed like this warms my heart. It makes me think of us as a couple that's been married for many years. She'd sometimes scratch her right calf with her left foot. I got a little excited at the chance to study a girl in her natural state.

"What are you reading?"

"Wha -!?"

She nearly screamed after I called out to her.

She seemed incredibly surprised as her entire body started to tremble.

"Ta-Tanaka-san!?"

I guess she didn't hear me come in.

"I'm sorry I disturbed you. You can go back to what you were doing."

"I'm — I-I-I-I'm very sorry! I'll prepare your tea right away!"

She stood up and ran to the kitchen as if she were trying to escape from me.

Was she really that shocked?

It looked like she was fleeing from some type of monster.

I'd rather she ran and jumped in my arms before wrapping her legs around me. Every virgin wishes to experience that once in their life. I'm confident that if she were ever to do that, I wouldn't let go of her.

"..."

No, this isn't the time for me to my delusions.

I have to know.

The time that Sophia-chan spent alone with Allen.

What happened on those few days they were alone together after I left?

“ ... ”

But I can't just ask her whether or not she's still a virgin.

What should I do?

As I was agonizing over how to go about asking her, a lively voice could be heard coming from the entrance.

“I-It's me! Ester! I'm coming in!”

You don't have to announce who you are. It's clear by your voice.

I could hear her footsteps running down the hall without waiting for my reply.

The loli bitch has entered my home without permission.

I should be sure to lock the door from now on.

After a brief moment, the living room door was thrown open and the beautiful blonde loli ran into the room. She wasn't in her normal school uniform, but rather the men's clothing I had seen her wear in Tricklis. I guess she must've had business outside of the school.

I decided to make a preemptive attack once she spotted me.

“Good afternoon, Ester-chan.”

“Yes, it's a great afternoon! The weather is so nice today!”

While looking a little nervous, the loli bitch stared at me.

Just as she said, the weather is nice today.

“Oh, is Sophia not here today?”

She looked around the room as she asked this.

“She’s in the kitchen.”

“Oh, really? Then I’ll go say hi.”

The blonde loli ran to the kitchen. It’s like she treats Sophia as her own maid. Well, it’s nice if they’re close to each other.

They’re kind of like the noble mage and me.

“ ... ”

I’m a little worried.

What do they talk about?

Recently, Ester-chan has acting rashly at almost every opportunity. I’m afraid she’ll be a bad influence on Sophia-chan. It’s the master’s duty to look after the maid that looks after him. Naturally, this is my duty to take care of her. Yeah, it’s natural.

I quietly followed after Ester-chan and made my way to the kitchen.

## Part 3

I pressed my body against the wall and got close to the doorway leading to the kitchen.

I peered inside the room and strained my ears to try to hear inside. They were already talking. Sophia-chan was standing at the stove boiling water and Ester-chan was quite close to her.

“Sophia, there’s something I wanted to ask you. Is that okay?”

“Y-Yesh, what is it!?”

Ester-chan looked serious.

Sophia-chan straightened her back and corrected her posture.

“I’ve been thinking, and I think the person he likes... is you.”

“Eh?”

Something entirely unexpected happened.

A fastball right down the middle of the plate.

“Back in Doris’ city, he said he had someone he liked.”

“Ah, r-right...”

“I think he really likes you.”

The loli bitch was looking at my maid.

Due to their difference in height, the former was looking up at the latter.

However, given the distinct power difference between the two, it looks like the opposite. Rather, Sophia-chan looks like she’s about to start crying. Ester-chan’s eyes were serious and she had the imposing look of a noble that would cause any commoner to tremble.

“No, there’s no way that’s possible!”

“Are you sure?”

“I’m j-just a simple town girl! There’s no way an amazing person like Tanaka-san would ever fall in love with me! Y-You’re much better suited for him E-Ester-sama!”

“No, that’s not true. My love for him is unrequited.”

“But...”

“Honestly, you’re much closer to him than I am. Haven’t you noticed his eyes often move to you when he thinks you’re not looking? You can’t tell me it’s not at all possible.”

“That’s, umm, I-I guess I’ve noticed...”

What!? She noticed that!?

I read about that in some magazine. Women are sensitive to the gaze of the opposite sex. I never thought women would pay enough attention to me to notice me looking at their chests.

Damn. I’ll have to be careful from now on.

Well, whatever, I need to focus on their conversation.

“Exactly. If you’ve noticed, I wonder if you’ve thought about how you feel about him.”

“N-No, I don’t think about Tanaka-san like that! Besides, I-I work as his maid, umm, a-and there’s s-someone else I like...”

“...really?”

“Y-Yes! It’s true! It really is!”

It’s like that.

Sophia-chan has someone she likes.

I see. That’s how it is.

“...may I ask who it is?”

“No, I’m not sure I’m ready to say...”

“Is it Allen?”

“Eh!?”

Sophia-chan’s body trembled.

Your reaction is too obvious maid-chan. Even a virgin like me can read you.

“You really are a good girl, Sophia. You’re worried about my own feelings towards Allen.”

“No, u-umm...”

“I was in love with Allen at one point, but those feelings are in the past. Please, don’t worry about me.”

B-But, well... isn’t there a chance that you two will get back together?”

“I don’t think so.”

The blonde lolita’s response was immediate.

I have no doubt that she’s only saying that in order to avoid hurting Sophia-chan’s feelings. That blonde couple should just get back together. Reconcile with Allen already and leave me Sophia-chan.

“Umm, I believe you.”

The blonde loli gave Sophia-chan a satisfied smile.

“Sorry for making you feel uncomfortable. Sophie.”

“...it’s fine.”

I’m shocked.



I'm completely shocked.

How else can I say I'm shocked?

I understand how she feels now but it still hurt me to hear it.

"However, Allen is a lady's man, so you may have a hard time with him."

"Eh? W-Well, about that, I've never..."

"What? Sophie, have you never been with a man?"

"..."

The loli bitch asked the question that had been weighing on my mind. I guess she does say some good things on occasion. This is it. I've been anxiously waiting to hear the answer to this question for several days now.

Then, Sophia-chan nodded.

"...I never have."

It's here.

She still possesses her hymen.

"Then you should cherish your first time. There will be only one 'first' for you."

"That's... true. But I... with Allen-sama..."

If she still has her hymen, I have a chance.

Nevertheless, after seeing Sophia-chan's reaction, my situation is equivalent to being in the ninth inning with bases loaded and two outs.

This situation is regrettable.

Recently, I've been taking my happiness for granted. I was living under the same roof as her with her working as my maid. I never took the time to truly appreciate how great it was.

I don't want this.

“...”

I have to do something.

I don't have time to wait for the elixir of youth.

“By the way, Sophie, what's in that bottle?”

“Eh?”

“That bottle filled with yellow liquid beside the stove.”

She was talking about a transparent glass bottle filled with a mysterious yellow liquid.

“...”

As soon as Sophia-chan realized what Ester-chan was talking about, her face went rigid.

“I-It's nothing! It's something Tanaka-san likes. Umm, I-I always mix it in with his tea, but a lot of other people don't like the taste!”

“Oh, how interesting. I want to try it too!”

“...”

Oh, this is the first I've ever heard about this.

Has Sophia-chan been making me her special tea this entire time? I'd be incredibly happy if that were true. A maid who went the extra step to make extra delicious tea for her master. Even if it's something so insignificant, it means there's still a chance.

That's right. It's still too early for me to give up.

“Can I have some?”

“No, t-this isn't ready to drink.”

“Is that so?”

“Y-Yes. It needs to ferment for a while.”

“I see. Well, that’s too bad.”

“Eventually, o-once it’s ready, I’d be happy if you’d try some. Until then, p-please forgive me.”

“You don’t need to panic. I wasn’t angry.”

“Thank you very much.”

I need some time to think.

I need to find a solution as quickly as possible.

I guess I’ll take a walk.



I left the dormitory and took a walk through the crowded streets of the capital.

Thoughts of love between a man and woman swirled around in my mind.

I was obsessing over everything I felt was wrong with me. First, I thought about my appearance. I’m a busamen in his mid-thirties, I’m not very tall, and I have a below average body. No, in a medieval world like this where most of the men work hard jobs that train their bodies, I’m sure I’m at the bottom when it comes to looks.

Would it be possible for a man like that to win the heart of a beautiful young woman?

Of course not.

I’ve become deluded by having all of these beautiful girls surrounding me. A woman in her thirties could be with an ikemen in his twenties, but if think about it rationally, it’s not possible for a man like me.

Then, how can a man like me win the heart of a beautiful woman?

I have to make up for my lack of good looks in other ways.

“Other ways...”

The only thing that comes to mind is money.

I remember reading in a magazine that money equals love.

After all, look at how lavish weddings are. Hundreds of flowers, everyone throwing rice, releasing doves, a grand hall, and releasing a thousand balloons to finish it all off. How nice, an extravagant wedding that costs several months salary.

“...that’s why it will be bad for me if I don’t have a lot of money.”

I still have around two hundred gold coins from the dragon extermination party. One gold coin is worth one hundred silver and one silver is worth about ten thousand yen. That means I have around two hundred million yen on hand.

“Sophia-chan should have about the same amount...”

A couple hundred gold won’t be enough to impress her.

She’s also the daughter of a family that owns a restaurant in the heart of the capital. If her parents own that land and that building, she and her family probably have a lot of valuable assets.

They’d want someone with just as much money or assets to marry their daughter.

And if I consider Sophia-chan’s beauty, she could easily marry a noble.

When I consider everything I have to offer...

“...I have no chance.”

In the first place, I want someone that will love me back. I don’t want to buy someone’s love. Even if I use money to create an opportunity for love, it won’t matter unless the girl actually loves me back.

“ ... ”

Still, if I start a relationship with money, I'll never be able to get the idea that she only wants money out of my mind. I don't think I could ever expect a person like that to develop real feelings for me. I want someone that can love me and not my money. If I married someone that loved my money, I'd expect to receive divorce papers before our honeymoon.

“...”

What should I do? I don't see any clear path.

Should I ask the noble mage for love advice?

I continued walking through the streets, desperately trying to come up with a way to win Sophia-chan's love when I realized where my legs were taking me.

I walked down a certain street that I recognized before coming face-to-face with a building I hadn't seen in a while. It was the house I once owned.

“It's been a long time.”

It was Edita Sensei's atelier.

It seems that my legs carried me here while I was lost in thought.

My mind must be desperately seeking the comfort of the blonde loli elf.

The loli with the body to heal my soul.

“...should I stop by and say a few words?”

I don't want to bother her, but she did say I can stop by any time.

I walked up to the front door and gave it a light knock. After waiting a brief moment, there was no response so I knocked a few more times a little harder this time. When you're on the second floor of this house, you can't hear someone knocking on the front door. It's something I've learned from experience.

Then, Sensei appeared.

She cracked the door open just enough to poke half of her face out. I'm guessing she

was still sleeping. Her eyes looked sleepy and she had bedhead.

“...oh, you’re here?”

“Were you asleep?”

It’s already past noon.

Her daily life really seems to be abnormal.

It kind of adds to her cuteness though.

“What’s wrong? Suddenly coming to my home like this...”

“Umm, I just happened to be in the area and thought I’d stop by and say hello.”

The blonde loli that just got out of bed looks as if the softness of her hair and skin has increased by thirty percent.

Thank you, God, for bestowing this beacon of cuteness on me.

“...you came to say hi? Is that really all?”

“Yeah, well, I had some free time.”

“...”

Edita Sensei kept staring at me.

I wonder if she’s in a bad mood after I woke her up. She looks sort of annoyed. Her eyebrow even seemed to be twitching. This annoyed expression actually suited her European look with her blonde hair and blue eyes.

“I’m sorry. I didn’t think you’d be asleep. I can come back another time.”

“I-I get it. Wait a minute, okay? Wait right here.”

“Eh, are you sure?”

“Wait here properly!”

I silently nodded as Sensei went back inside without fully closing the door. I was able to hear the sound of her rushing about inside. Occasionally, she'd run upstairs to the second floor before quickly coming back down.

She must be quickly trying to clean up after I surprised her.

Maybe she's a messy person.

She's the type of loli that has a messy room. The most attractive kind. I wanted to dive naked into a pile of her dirty clothes.

"..."

Then, the sound of her sprinting downstairs and to the door.

There was a brief pause before the door opened and Sensei reappeared.

"All good. C-Come in."

"Umm, I'm really sorry if I'm causing you trouble..."

"I told you it's fine. Just come in already."

"Pardon my intrusion."

Following Sensei's instructions, I stepped into my old home.

## Part 4

Edita Sensei guided me to the second-floor living room. I sat down on the sofa and waited for Sensei to return with tea. She came back carrying a tray with two cups and a teapot on it and sat them down on the table before taking a seat in the chair across from me.

She was wearing the same robe as always.

Her long legs that stretched out from the edge of her robe looked so smooth and sexy.

“I really am sorry for disturbing your sleep.”

“So, what are you doing here? There’s no way you came here for no reason.”

Edita Sensei crossed her legs.

I could see all the way up her thigh. Her most important place was covered in darkness, but this didn’t stop me from getting an erection immediately. There’s a chance she’s not wearing any. She usually does, but maybe she’s not today.

It’s possible.

“...”

Thanks to this, I was also forced to cross my legs in a desperate attempt to hide my son.

“...what’s wrong?”

“N-Nothing. I really didn’t have any reason for coming here...”

The only thing I want to do now is worship her thighs. I want to lick them. My heart is still hurting from Sophia, so it’s creating an even stronger desire to lick them.

I need to come up with something to talk about.

Something, something... There’s nothing.

A-Ah, there’s that.



“Ah, right, there actually was something I wanted to ask you, Edita-san.”

“...then just ask me already.”

“Have you heard about the Academic Conference, Edita-san? It seems to be an event held by the school that involves advanced types of magic.”

“Is that it? The Royal Academy holds that every year around this time.”

“Yeah, that’s probably true.”

“What about it?”

“If you don’t mind, would you like to come with me? I’ve been given VIP seats and was told I could bring guests.”

The noble mage did say I could invite people. She’s an excellent alchemist, so I’m sure the noble mage won’t have a problem with her coming. When we cured the Princess, her name was also given as someone that helped make the potion. I’m sure she’ll be welcomed by everyone.

“...oi, are you serious?”

Sensei sat straight up in her chair as she asked me this.

She looked serious.

I was taken aback by her sudden change in attitude.

“Yes, I was invited to attend and was told I could bring guests. So, if you don’t mind, would you like to go –”

“I’ll go! I’ll definitely go!”

So fast.

“Are you that interested in it?”

“Of course I am! The Academic Conference is the peak of all gatherings of that kind! It’s even prestigious enough to draw the brilliant minds that reside within the

Academic City!”

“I-I see.”

It seems that the Deputy Director wasn’t exaggerating.

“I’m sorry for it being so sudden but you’d need to be up early tomorrow morning at my dorm. A guide will be meeting us there.”

“Of course! I’ll be there bright and early!”

She seemed really eager.

It’s too bad the noble mage will be with us.

“But, i-is it really okay? The conditions for taking part in the Academic Conference are very strict. If you’re not a nobleman or weren’t lucky enough to have your name drawn from a lottery, you’d never get the chance to participate.”

“R-Really?”

“Don’t tell me you didn’t know.”

“Yeah, well, this is my first time attending...”

“...you’re as clueless as always... I don’t know why I’d expect anything else from you...”

“I’m sorry for being so ignorant, but, in my defence, it hasn’t been that long since I entered the academy...”

“Still, it’s thanks to you that I’ll be able to participate this year. I really will, right? You can’t take it back, okay?”

“It’s a promise. You don’t need to worry.”

I know I can count on the noble mage.

We’ll have no problem getting into the conference.

“I see. That’s good~”

Edita Sensei stared off into space. An ecstatic look spread across her face. I was happy that I got to see this expression.

The noble mage unintentionally did something wonderful for me. I should keep this in mind when I help him with his relationship with Christina.

“If you don’t mind, would you like to stay the night at my place?”

“Eh?”

“It’s quite some distance from here to my door. Even if you took a carriage, you’d have to get up before the sun...”

“I’ll stay the night!”

Another immediate response.

She really must be excited about the conference. Is it really that interesting? I don’t know, but I guess I’ll find out tomorrow. Anyway, thanks to the conference, I’ll get to spend the night in the same place as my blonde loli sensei.

“Then, let’s do that.”

I have a spare room for guests. There’s my own room, the living room, Sophia’s room, and an empty guest room. Sophia cleans each room every day, so even if nobody has stayed in it for a while, it should be clean.

“R-Right. I’m sure it will be fine.”

“Well, it may be a little cramped compared to your atelier.”

“Is that supposed to be sarcasm?”

“No, I’m being serious. I’m just sure someone like you is used to having a lot of space to yourself. Ah, don’t worry about that either. My roommate is a girl so we won’t be alone.”

“...you live with a woman?”

“It depends on how you say it, but we are living in the same place.”

Ah, I'm starting to feel sad again after thinking about Sophia-chan.

Even though I had forgotten thanks to Edita Sensei's thick thighs.

"Does that mean you're married?"

"Not even close. That would be like something out of a fairy tale."

Marriage is far from where we're at.

I'm beginning to doubt that will ever happen.

"T-Then you're not? Y-You know married. I assumed given your age and the fact that you're human."

Don't latch on to something that causes me such pain you loli elf.

There's no chance I'd be married with this face.

I could meet a billion women and never find one willing to marry me.

"There are always people that haven't married even if they want to."

"...is that so?"

All right, time for the sexual harassment to begin.

It's something I read in one of Edita Sensei's books.

"You've never been married, Edita-san? Based on one of the books I read, it seemed that you had plenty of experience with men."

In her book [My Ex-Boyfriend and Me], Edita Sensei created many alchemic items to use on her ex-boyfriend that had turned into a stalker.

Ultimately, she came up with something that turned her ex into a woman. The ending of the book said her ex was now walking the streets of Kalis working as a popular sex worker.

I wanted to hear more about this experience from Edita Sensei herself. I especially

wanted to know what type of person her ex-boyfriend was.

I wanted to know what type of man Edita Sensei is interested in.

“That’s right. W-Well, I’d be lying if I said I don’t have a good amount of experience.”

“As expected of Edita-san.”

“But I’d never be satisfied with an ordinary man!”

“I-I see...”

Damn, she turned me down before I could even say anything.

I feel like my heart can’t take much more damage.

“What’s wrong? Do you want to know more? About what kind of exceptional man could satisfy me.”

“...I’m sorry, I won’t ask.”

“Eh?”

“For someone that’s single like me, it’s hard to listen to you talk about your past experience with men.”

I looked down at the ground.

Edita Sensei tilted her head and asked,

“Aren’t most human men attracted to experienced women? I remember seeing a stage play in town where the men all demanded an experienced woman.”

“Well, I’d say it depends on the person. If this play was performed in this large city, I’d guess they’d tailor the script to match the ideals of most men that live here.”

“...really?”

“Y-Yeah, probably...”

"I see. Then, o-oi, what about you? What type of woman do you like?"

"Eh? Me?"

"Yeah."

"Umm, well..."

There's really no reason for me to hesitate.

"If anything, no offence, but I prefer someone inexperienced..."

Actually, someone with no experience at all. For me, it doesn't matter if a girl has been with one guy or a thousand. If I'm not the first, I hate it.

I held back on my more vulgar thoughts and conveyed my honest opinion to her.

"..."

Now that I think about it, this is the first time I've ever talked about sex with someone of the opposite sex.

I felt defeated moments ago, but now I feel a strange sense of fulfillment in my chest.

This must be how riajuus feel all the time.

"I-Is that really how you feel?"

"Like I said, it depends on the person. That play you saw may be how most men feel, but this is how I feel."

"I see..."

"Is it possible the play you saw was intended for women?"

"There were a lot of women in the audience... That could be the case."

"I'm sure it must be."

"..."

Edita Sensei looked offended.

Is there a big difference between elven culture and human culture? Or is it that Editia Sensei was extremely isolated thanks to her alchemy studies?

She always seemed like an intelligent and experienced woman, but when I take her away from alchemy, she's a much more innocent girl than I imagined.

Regardless of the reason, I need to say something.

I don't want Editia Sensei to hate me.

"Well, all of this is coming from someone with no experience with women..."

"...eh?"

"I'm ashamed to admit it, but, despite my age, I don't have any experience with women."

I confessed to the one thing I never wanted to admit.

Please, do something. I'd even be okay with her laughing at me.

Please, bless me with the ridicule and mockery of a blonde loli.

"Eh? You don't have... any experience? At your age..."

"...y-yeah, well..."

Don't repeat it.

It's already embarrassing enough.

"Is that... true? Is that really true? You're a virgin?"

"Umm, I don't like how you say it so bluntly, but it's true..."

"..."

Is she disappointed? Probably.

I once took part in machicon in Ikebukuro and there was a section in the entry sheet that required you to write down your relationship history. I had to leave it blank... This combined with me being over the age of thirty, led to all of the women I was paired with staring at me with the same incredulous look. *(TN: Machicon is a large-scale matchmaking event)*

Some of the women said, nearly word for word, what Edita Sensei just said to me. But, it's somewhat pleasant hearing it from a blonde loli.

I'm actually really pleased.

It's a welcome type of reverse sexual harassment.

Her sexual harassment will give me the strength to keep living.

"I see, that's how it is..."

"Y-Yeah, that's how it is."

However, I don't want Edita Sensei to distance herself from me now that she knows.

I think I might cry if she told me she no longer wanted to stay at my place. What should I do? Coming out may have been a bad idea. Oh god, I'm so nervous. I feel more anxious than that time the dark elf cut my head off.

I'm scared.

I'm so scared.

"Then, sorry, I shouldn't have brought this up..."

"Should we go? To your dorm that is."

"Eh? R-Right now?"

Oi, what's with this elf changing the topic so casually?

I need a second to recover the damage my virgin mind has suffered.

She's acting like I didn't just admit something horrible.



“Or did you change your mind?”

“No, it’s nothing like that. Still, even though it’s not that late, it’s already dark out...”

“Then, we should get going, right? Unless you don’t want me to come over.”

“That’s not what I meant. I’d be happy if you did.”

“T-Then there’s no problem, right? Let’s go!”

“But...”

“Are you worried about me seeing something at your place? Hmm?”

“N-No, it’s not like that.”

I’m feeling a weird sense of anxiety like nothing I’ve felt before.

Honestly, I have no idea what she’s thinking.

Still, if she’s going to stay at my place, I couldn’t be more excited. I have to show her a good time. I’m sure I’ll have plenty of opportunities to admire her panties while she’s there.

Edita Sensei; this loli bitch is cute.

## Part 5

I returned to my dorm room with Edita Sensei.

We were standing in the doorway to the living room. Sophia-chan's face was pale as she stared at the blonde loli beside me. Ester-chan was also there and her face went stiff when she saw Edita Sensei. Sophia-chan was trembling.

"U-Um, t-that elf, is she... the one from the other day?"

Ester-chan met Edita Sensei before when she came to tell me about the elixir of youth.

"Yeah, this is Edita-san. She's my alchemy teacher."

"...oi."

As soon as I said 'teacher' Edita Sensei voiced her complaints.

But she has been teaching me, so what am I supposed to say?

A loli teacher... how wonderful. My hope for reverse rape is growing stronger.

"Whatever you want me to call you, the fact is that you've taught me a lot."

"Hmph"

She turned away from me and puffed out her cheeks.

"It's nice to meet you. My name is Elizabeth FitzClarence."

I feel like this is the first time I've heard her use her full name.

And she even gave her real name, not her nickname 'Ester.

She's coming right out of the gate with a full-strength attack.

Especially considering she used her family name. She usually doesn't like to use her family name. The only time I can really remember her using it for something seemingly insignificant was when Sophia-chan was being bullied in the cafeteria.

Ester-chan's got the wrong idea.

Edita Sensei is a non-virgin like her. This slut should be able to get along with her.

"...ahem I said FitzClarence."

"I don't know what that means, but I'm guessing you're a noble?"

"It's one of the great noble houses of the Penny Empire..."

"Is that so?"

"..."

They were both staring at each other. One of them was scowling. Ester-chan has shown her aggressive personality before but it's on an entirely different level today. I love it. I really love it. However, I want her to stop.

If she keeps going, she'll annoy Edita Sensei and I don't want her taking her anger out on me.

Sophia-chan was already tearing up just watching this scene.

"O-Oi, what's with this person..."

What should I say?

Edita Sensei was waiting for my answer.

"I'm sorry. This is my fellow classmate. She lives next door."

"...I see."

"So is there a reason this 'alchemist teacher' is here?"

"I'm here because of him. I'll be sleeping here tonight..."

Edita Sensei answered her in a misleading way. I think this was the first time I've seen her look unsettled.

As soon as Ester-chan heard this, her face became thirty percent more stern.

“Wha...”

This is turning into a romcom. In an attempt to make the plot more interesting, another heroine enters the fray to cause the main heroine to misunderstand.

If only the heroines still had their hymens.

“I’m sorry for causing you both to misunderstand the situation. Allow me to clear things up.”

I told Ester-chan about the Academic Conference and how the noble mage had invited me. I don’t want either of them to hate each other. I want them to be friends. Especially if that means seeing more of Edita Sensei in my room.

This will be her first time staying here and I don’t want her to feel uncomfortable. She might even decide to go home early. I’d rather she experience Sophia-chan’s warm hospitality.

“...that’s why I invited Edita-san to attend the conference with me tomorrow.”

“Is that really the truth? I-It’s just for the Academic Conference...?”

“Yes.”

“I see...”

As I continued to explain myself, Ester-chan slowly calmed down until she had finally taken a seat on the sofa. I felt sorry for causing her to become so upset.

It’s not like I hate Ester-chan.

But, I’d be perfectly fine with her hating me if it means I get to spend the night with Edita Sensei in her pajamas.

Once again, this is all Allen’s fault. Ester-chan should just go back to worshipping his lower body. He’s the one that broke her hymen so he should be stuck with her for the rest of his life.

If Ester-chan was a virgin, I'd run away with her to a neighbouring country with only the clothes on my back. We could go wherever she wanted. I'd do it with her as much as she wants until she finally gets what she wants and becomes pregnant.

"Oi, i-if there's a problem, I can just leave and come back in the morning..."

"No, you've already walked all the way here."

Edita Sensei looked cute as panicked after seeing Ester-chan's reaction.

"But..."

Let's look at this objectively.

Ester-chan is more likely to start a fight if I allow her to say. While Edita Sensei may allow me to eat her out if I get down on my knees and beg. There's a clear victor there. Edita Sensei's passive skill 'Panty Flasher' is at an incredibly high level as well. And cunnilingus doesn't equal sex. My virginity would still be safe.

There's no chance I'm letting this opportunity slip through my fingers. I'm going to fully enjoy the experience of Edita Sensei sleeping in the room next to me. I'll even be able to drink her used bath water.

"I'm sorry Ester-san. Edita-san is very important to me."

"..."

Ester-chan's entire body trembled as if she were just struck by lightning.

She should be able to understand after this.

"O-Oi, you're..."

This is a great chance for me to get her to return to Allen.

If that happens, we can hopefully remain friends and she can introduce me to all of her virgin school friends. If I bow my head to her and beg, I bet she'll do it at least once. And if I want to save my relationship with Sophia-chan, I need to get this lolibitch to reunite with Allen.

“...I u-under... stand.”

“Thank you.”

“...”

After I said this, Ester-chan immediately rose from the sofa.

“U-Um, Ester-sama?”

“I’m... going to return to my room for today. If you’ll excuse me.”

And she ran out of the room.

*Slam*

The door to the living room slammed shut and I could hear her footsteps fading down the hall.

Eventually, the room fell silent.

“...”

I could feel a sharp pain in my chest.

After seeing her run away like that, I wanted to embrace her. Even if I hate her personality. Even if she’s no longer a virgin. Cute things are cute.

I’d like her to become friends with Edita Sensei, and if the day ever comes when I’m no longer a virgin, I’d definitely want to have a threesome with them.



A tragedy has happened this day. The bath has been completely drained.

“...”

How is it possible that it’s completely dry? There’s not even a single strand of hair or drop of water left. How can this be? I allowed her to take a bath first and for what? There’s nothing left.

By the way, Sophia-chan – using her job as my maid as an excuse – has always insisted on taking a bath after me. Thanks to that, I’ve never been able to experience this once-in-a-lifetime event. Ever since we started living together, she’s rejected my idea of switching off on who cleans the bathroom.

I believed that today would be the day. I’d finally realize my dream. But it was all for nothing.

I ended up taking a normal bath.

I dried myself with a combination of a towel and my fireball before returning to the living room.

“Ah, Tanaka-san, dinner’s ready.”

“Thank you, Sophia-san.”

A pleasant smell was subtly tickling my nose. As usual, dinner had been prepared and set out on the table by my maid. Edita Sensei and Sophia-chan seemed to be waiting for me.

“Thank you for waiting.”

“I wouldn’t start eating without the owner present.”

“I really wouldn’t mind.”

“Just sit down already. The food will get cold.”

“Of course.”

Following her direction, I sat down next to her.

Edita Sensei had changed into a nightgown of some sort. Sophia-chan had got it from somewhere. It looked more expensive than the one I had seen her wearing at her home. It was made of an incredibly light material that looked like silk and it had an open collar.

“...”

Edita Sensei's exposed collarbone is somehow erotic and cute.

Moreover, the gown is rather short and exposes Edita Sensei's thick thighs.

"...what's wrong?"

"No, it's nothing. I was just thinking this soup is delicious."

"I agree. As expected of a meal from the academy."

"There's a slight bitterness hidden beneath the saltiness. It really enriches the flavour."

"...bitterness?"

"You don't taste it? It's just barely noticeable."

"I guess it's not something I pay much attention to."

"I see."

I wasn't able to drink her bath water, but now I'm able to ogle her exposed collarbone and thighs.

If she were to drink some alcohol, how far would she let me go? Would she let me touch her if it was just above the clothes? I feel really happy just by imagining it.

Her thighs peeking out from the hem of her dress are the best. Today's meal is especially satisfying.

As casually as I could, I glanced down at the seat next to me so I could truly take in the beauty of her thighs. It's been so long, that I was barely able to hold back from staring at them directly. I continued eating in order to avoid suspicion.

While I was enjoying the view, Sophia-chan suddenly spoke up.

"T-Tanaka-san..."

She appeared to be surprised by something.

"What's the matter?"



Did she notice me looking at Edita Sensei's thighs? I felt another pain in my chest as my heart rate increased.

However, she wasn't looking at me. She was staring across the room at a window in the living room.

I followed her gaze to the window as Edita Sensei did the same.

And there, hardly noticeable between the curtains was the face of a person staring at us.

It reminded me of spirit photography.



“..”

Edita Sensei screamed out in terror when she saw it.

I can understand being surprised to see something like that there.

I was close to screaming myself when I noticed.

“Umm, i-is that E-Ester-sama...?”

The blonde hair that framed the face certainly resembled Ester-chan’s hair.

I’m just guessing here but I assume Ester-chan is clinging to the outside of my window using her flight magic. She’s peeping into my home from the outside. How can the daughter of a great noble act like this?

“Umm, T-Tanaka-san...?”

“Right.”

I nodded and stood up before walking towards the window.

On the opposite side of the window, Ester-chan showed a slight reaction, but she remained pressed up against the glass. Yep, it really is Ester-chan. I could see her chestnut eyes following me as I moved closer.

I reached the window and opened it.

“Ester-san, if you’d like, would you like to join us?”

“...i-is that okay?”

“I’d like you to.”

“R-Really!?”

“Yes.”

“If you insist, I g-guess I have no choice...”

The blonde loli nodded and entered through the window.

I feel sick. This damn loli bitch.

## Part 6

The table I was sitting at had now increased from three people to four. Sophia-chan quickly got a meal ready for Ester-chan. She was breathing heavily and it was quite an erotic sight. I couldn't stop staring at her trembling lips. I want to french kiss her.

"There was actually something I wanted to tell you."

Ester-chan said this after we had been sitting for a while.

By the way, she was sitting next to Sophia-chan, across from Edita Sensei. She was diagonally across the table from me. The dining table is only meant for four people, so that was the only seat left.

"Tell me?"

"Yeah. Actually, it was decided that the audience with the King will be held tomorrow afternoon."

"Eh, tomorrow?"

"That isn't a problem, is it? I'm sorry for bringing it up so suddenly."

"It's an audience with the King, I doubt I can refuse..."

It must be about me potentially receiving the title of baron.

"Thank you. I'm glad you'll be by my side."

"But, umm, I..."

"If you become a nobleman your life will become so much easier. I'll do whatever I can to support you so let's do our best together. When you become a noble, I'll take care of all of the difficult things and you can continue living as you have. I'll make sure you won't have to worry about anything."

"No, I should be the one saying that."

I never expected to receive an offer to be the gigolo of a beautiful young blonde girl.

Ester-chan's appeal has been steadily increasing. To be honest, I have to control myself around her. If she were to grab hold of my penis I wouldn't be able to escape. If ever there comes a day when she offers me a blowjob, I am one hundred percent confident that I would say yes.

"O-Oi, are you going to become a member of the nobility?"

After listening to our conversation, Edita Sensei looked incredibly surprised.

The thought of a commoner becoming a nobleman really must be quite shocking.

"It hasn't been decided yet, Edita-san."

"No, it has. They sent a letter saying they were beginning the necessary procedures to give you the title of baron."

"Eh...?"

Seriously?

"That's what I came here to tell you. There were those that opposed the idea, but they finally agreed to allow it on one condition. The audience tomorrow is being held to tell you this condition."

"I-Is that so?"

"I'll still attend the Academic Conference in the morning, but I'll leave for the castle in the afternoon. I can stop at the dormitory to pick you up if you'd like. Does that work for both of you?"

"Yes, I'd like that."

"As long as I'll be able to still attend the conference."

"...good."

Ester-chan and Edita Sensei stared at each other.

I could feel a strange foreboding feeling.

This must be how the Tokugawa shogunate felt when they first saw the Black Ships appear off the shores of Japan.



The following morning a guide arrived as promised.

Christina was already in the carriage as Edita Sensei and I got in. Our destination was a lecture hall located on the school grounds. It would've been possible for us to walk here, but the distance was far enough that it made more sense to take a carriage.

"Lord Fahren, this is Edita-san, she's my alchemy teacher. She's actually the one that created the recipe for the medicine used to cure the Princess."

"Hou! You can call me Fahren. I'm a teacher here at the academy. It's a pleasure to meet you."

The noble mage greeted her with a smile.

"R-Right... I'm Edita. I'm just a simple alchemist. I don't have any great title."

While Edita Sensei was a little more restrained than usual.

She really is a shy person. Last night, I don't think she said a single word to anyone but me.

"Then... u-umm, thank you for allowing me to attend as well."

While fidgeting in place, Edita Sensei politely thanked the noble mage.

The difference between her cute appearance and rather blunt tone is wonderful.

"Don't mention it. If you're friends with that man, I have no reason to refuse. If you'd like, I can have them prepare a meal for you at the venue before your arrival."

"This is more than enough. As long as I can watch I'll be fine."

"Okay, that's fine, but if you change your mind, don't hesitate to speak up."

"Yeah, s-sure..."

The noble mage seemed to be in a good mood.

I wonder what this Academic Conference is going to be like. Based on everything I've seen so far, I'm reminded of the stress and anxiety everyone felt when we'd be preparing for a cultural festival.

"Oi, aren't you going to greet me, human?"

And there was Christina standing next to me.

The love consultation from the other day doesn't appear to have been a joke. She's probably the reason the noble mage is in such a good mood.

"You said tomorrow, didn't you? It's been several days now."

"I'm sorry but a lot of things happened."

What does she mean by 'tomorrow?' I don't remember.

Well, whatever, it's just Christina.

"Tch..."

The loli dragon clicked her tongue.

By the way, she was wearing her usual dress but it appeared to be slightly shorter than normal. The noble mage probably told her something to satisfy his own sexual desires. That ossan is slowly but surely going down the loli route.

"I'm sure you weren't bored if you were with Lord Fahren."

"Oh, I don't know. I feel like I'd be able to use you more. Don't you agree?"

"I don't know about that, but Lord Fahren really is a nice person."

I took this chance to praise the noble mage.

I glanced over at the noble mage and saw him observing our conversation.

"Fu~n..."



But Christina just let out a displeased sigh.

“What’s wrong? You seem to be lacking your usual energy.”

“Shut up, human.”

“...r-right.”

Since returning from the conflict, I’ve been worried that everything seems to be going too well. I’m surrounded by beautiful girls and me and everyone close to me seem to be enjoying life. It’s the pinnacle of my life. I get to eat good food every day as well. I almost shed a few tears of joy thinking about this.

I hope this will last forever, and, eventually, when I graduate from being a virgin, I can evolve into a man that sleeps with many women. I hope that threeway with Edita Sensei and Ester-chan actually happens. I can envision it now: dozens of women all rubbing their swollen bellies, smiling at me.



We all got back in the carriage and travelled to the location of the Academic Conference.

We separated from the noble mage once we arrived. Edita Sensei, Christina, and I followed the guide into the conference. I wasn’t exactly sure where we were going, but the guide mentioned something about a box seat for VIPs.

Based on his description, it seems like we’ll be given some great seats with a view of everything.

The majority of the audience will have to sit in normal seats resembling stadium seating.

Considering the fact that the majority of the audience is nobles, it really is unbelievable that we’re being given such great seats. I’m honestly worried if three commoners like us will be able to fit in.

“Here you are. Please, take your seats.”

“Thank you very much.”

I thanked the guide before walking down to the front row of seats.

The venue reminded me of Mariinsky Theatre or Ford's Theatre that I had seen in some travel magazines. Our seats provided us with an amazing view.

There were a couple of rows of seats in our box but there was enough space for a little girl to lay down flat between the two rows.

"Hmm, it's about time you humans treated me with the respect I deserve."

The loli dragon walked forward before plopping herself down in one of the seats.

Her loli body sank deep into the soft and fluffy cushion.

"Edita-san we should also take our seats."

"S-Sure..."

In stark contrast to the loli dragon, Edita Sensei was overwhelmed by the beauty of the venue. I had to snap her out of it to get her to sit down.

I sat down in the middle seat with Edita Sensei on my right and the loli dragon on my left.

Half of the seats in our box were now filled.

There were two maids standing next to the entryway that hadn't moved or said a word since we entered. I wonder if this is what it feels like to fly first-class on a fancy airline.

"O-Oi, I can't afford seats like these..."

Edita Sensei leaned over and whispered this to me.

She was looking around uneasily.

"You don't need to worry. I invited you here."

"B-But..."

I guess that reaction is to be expected when a commoner gets to experience the life of

a noble.

“Even if they try to make you pay, I’ll cover all of your expenses. You don’t need to worry about the finer details. As long as you’re able to enjoy yourself to the fullest, I’ll be happy.”

“Uouu~...”

“Uouu?”

“I-It’s nothing!”

Edita Sensei let out a strange sound before quickly facing forward. She was looking straight at the stage even though the curtain was still lowered. If she’s saying it’s nothing then I’m not going to push the issue.

Anyway, I already know I don’t need to worry about Edita Sensei. The real problem is the problem child on my other side.

“Oi, why hasn’t it started yet? How long are they going to make me wait?”

“Could you be a little quieter?”

She fidgeted in her seat for a little bit before falling silent.

The noble mage fell in love with a troublesome girl.

Well, she is really cute. If she were to ask me to have sex with her, I’d be naked and finishing inside of her in no time at all. I want to be able to admire her swollen belly from various angles.

Damn it. Damn it.

“Would you like a drink?”

A maid had, at some point, approached our seats.

It was one of the maids that were standing at the doorway. She must have noticed Christina fidgeting and came over to see if she could help. She’s treating her as if she were actually a little girl.

“I’m fine, thank you.”

“Bring me something bubbly.”

“Yes, right away.”

Does she like foamy drinks?

That’s useful information.

I can’t forget that.

Christina blew bubbles in her drink as we waited for the conference to start. After some time had passed, the door to our box opened and someone new entered. It was a beautiful girl wearing an exquisite dress.

“...seriously?”

I know that person.

We met before in the castle in Kalis. She was wearing a nightgown at the time. If I remember correctly, she is the princess of this country that we cured using the recipe Edita Sensei created.

“Oh, there are other guests this year.”

She gave us a slight bow.

After she greeted us the owner-like ossan guided her to her seat. He didn’t even acknowledge our presence.

This ossan looked like he was in his fifties and he goes by the name Sebastian. No last name.

Once the Princess was seated, he turned around and positioned himself next to one of the maids by the door. I guess he’s not going to sit down.

“Oi, the curtains are going up.”

“Yeah, it must be starting.”

The loli dragon barely even noticed the Princess come in. The moment there was a change on stage she cried out for everyone in our box to hear. She doesn't have any tact.

Edita Sensei didn't seem to pay any mind to the Princess either. Or it could be that she doesn't want to draw attention to herself in case they try to make her pay.

"Oh, that's Lord Fahren, isn't it?"

We all noticed the familiar ossan take centre stage.

Just as the Princess arrived, the show began.

## Part 7

We were now a little ways into the conference. Based on what's been happening on stage, this conference seems to be about different magics and magical technologies. The noble mage gave a short speech to start the conference and he confirmed that this event is held here every year.

There were several other teachers at the academy that spoke on stage. They each spoke about how the quality of this year's presentation would show why the academy is deserving of its title and the right to hold the Academic Conference for another year. Apparently, there were some disappointing presentations last year and a lot of the teachers were fired.

This echoed the words of the Deputy Director.

This is essentially an annual public examination of the school's teachers. Originally, this entire event was held internally. Teachers would only show off their findings to their fellow teachers and other notable figures in the academic world.

Eventually, they allowed others to view their presentations. Year after year, they invited more people until it gradually evolved into the grand event it is today.

The noble mage is also one of the organizers of this event. He's actually the director of the academy. This is the reason why he was able to get me into the academy so easily.

At this moment, one of the teachers from the academy was giving their presentation in front of the large audience. Even though I didn't quite understand what they were talking about, the ability of this teacher to give an impassioned speech in front of an audience of over four hundred was still impressive.

"Hou~, so they inject it with mana? Then they agitate it... Impressive."

I glanced over at Edita Sensei who seemed enthralled by the presenter.

That's good. She seems to be enjoying herself. I'm glad I decided to invite her.

While on the other hand...

"...why go through all that effort? It would be nothing compared to my power."

Christina looked as if she was here just to kill some time.

However, I think Christina is more interested than she's letting on. Every time a new speaker comes out, she'd talk out loud to nobody in particular and question why they're even bothering when her own power is so great.

This coupled with her strange appearance was very eerie.

"..."

It's not like she even understands what they're talking about.

Once one teacher was finished with their presentation another replaced them. Edita Sensei seemed genuinely interested in everything they were showing, but I was worried her experience might be ruined by the loli dragon's snarky comments. It's not like there's anything I can do about her.

Things continued like this for a while as we watched the conference from our VIP box seats.

Then, there was a short break in the action on stage.

"Umm, would you mind... if I sat here?"

Someone suddenly called out to me.

I looked to the side, in the direction of Christina, and saw that the Princess' seat was now empty. At some point, she had got up and moved closer to me. She's within arm's reach right now.

"Oh, Princess."

I threw myself from my seat and got down on my knees.

I'm sure Sebastian is watching me from the doorway. If I were to show any signs of disrespecting the Princess, I'm sure he wouldn't hesitate to throw us out. I need to be polite.

"Please, get on your feet."

The Princess showed me a beautiful smile.

Her amazing body was noticeable even though she was wearing an elegant dress. Her chest and butt were both big. On the other hand, her waist was thin.

“Is that okay for an ordinary man like me?”

“Are you not the man I met before in the castle?”

“I’m overjoyed that you’d remember a commoner like me.”

“So it really is you.”

Another smile appeared on her face when I confirmed her suspicions.

“Thanks to the medicine you made, I’m able to freely move around once more. I wanted to thank you properly.”

“If you wish to thank me, then your father has already done so. You don’t need to waste your thanks on a man like me, Princess.”

“But I haven’t thanked you.”

“That may be true, but...”

This is troublesome.

Sebastian is already starting to look annoyed about the fact that I dare even speak to the Princess. I wish the noble mage would’ve told me that the Princess would be here. I would’ve declined his invitation immediately.

“How are you involved with the academy?”

“I’ve actually registered as a student thanks to Lord Fahren.”

In the hopes of improving Sebastian’s mood, I spoke the noble mage’s name.

I glanced over at him and saw his expression change slightly. Did it improve? Yes, I think it did.



“Well, then this must be fate.”

“...why would you say that?”

“I plan on attending the school starting next year.”

She did appear to be in her mid-teens, so she's of the appropriate age. However, I'm surprised that the Royal Princess would take classes at the academy. I'd expect her to receive private tutoring.

By the way, even though it seems like a while ago, I've only been enrolled at the academy for a little over a month. If she plans on attending next year, that means she won't be there for nearly a full year.

“That's actually why I'm here today. I wanted a chance to observe some of the teachers.”

“You're actually eager to start learning. I respect that.”

“If I wish to do well, I must take it seriously.”

“The academy truly is a wonderful place. Lord Fahren does an exemplary job of running the school. The academy is well known not only within this country but all around the world.”

“For a commoner, you are very well spoken. I really like that.”

“I'm undeserving of such praise. Even now I'm incredibly nervous and my heart is pounding.”

The real cause of this was Christina. She had stopped watching the conference altogether and was now focused on the Princess and me.

I'm just waiting for the loli dragon to spew out some rude line directed at the Princess. She was now sitting straight up in the chair, glaring at the Princess' back.

It's coming. She's about to open her mouth.

No, no, no.

I can't let this happen.

I panicked and created a small fireball by the loli dragon's calf. It was just barely touching her skin and not visible to anyone else in the box. It's a small fireball but it's incredibly hot. I'm just going to burn her skin a little.

"Tch..."

The loli dragon's entire body started to tremble.

She immediately closed her mouth and glared at me. She seems to have understood without me having to say anything. Christina may come off like an idiot, but that's mainly due to the fact that she doesn't know how to interact with people. She's actually smart and on par with the noble mage.

Anyway, I'm safe.

Barely but still safe.

Not noticing this exchange, the Princess continued.

"Oh my, there's no need for you to be so nervous."

"If you don't mind, I'd like to speak with you outside of this venue."

Oh, an invitation from the Princess.

I'm really happy.

But there's a problem. Christina. I don't even want to think about what would happen if I left Edita Sensei alone together. One of them would insult the other, punches would be thrown, and I think it would end with Christina exploding Edita Sensei and take this entire place down in the process.

And Sebastian is also here.

"I'm thankful that someone as great as yourself would deem a lowly commoner like me worthy of speaking to. Just speaking this little bit has me on cloud nine."

"Ufufu~, I like a man that's honest."

“However, I can’t allow you to do something that would lower your own status, Princess. If my refusal has insulted you, I’d be willing to leave.”

“You really don’t have to act so cold. This is an invitation from the Princess.”

“But I am just a commoner. Just receiving such an invitation from you has given me a level of happiness that I never believed possible. It would be impossible for me to ask for anything more.”

“...that’s too bad.”

“I’m sorry.”

I bowed my head.

I’m afraid if I were to even touch such a beautiful creature, I’d be smited by the Gods.

Following this exchange, the break in the conference ended. The curtain was raised and a new presenter was on stage. A loud applause filled the room.

“Oh, it’s resumed.”

“Princess, please take your seat.”

At some point, Sebastian had appeared beside the Princess. He must’ve been waiting for an opportunity to get me away from her. He’s great at his job.

His face had returned to its usual solemn look. Good. The name of the noble mage is quite useful.

After she took her seat, Sebastian stayed at her side, almost like a butler.

She didn’t say anything else to me as the conference resumed.



My meeting with Ester-chan was just before lunchtime.

“I’m here to see you!”

*Bang*

The door was thrown open and the loli bitch came rushing into our box.

She scanned the room for me but froze in place when she saw the Princess. It's clear she never expected to see someone like the Princess here. She lost all of her usual vigour she has when she comes to see me and entered noble mode.

"Oh, Elizabeth?"

"Royal Princess. It's been a while."

Ester-chan instantly got down on one knee.

"It has. You're Viscount FitzClarence now, right?"

"Yes, thanks to the graciousness of His Majesty."

"I've heard the story from my father. You've accomplished many great things since last we met."

No matter how great her father is, she still has to act polite around the Princess. I really wasn't exaggerating earlier when I said she was completely frozen. She never thought she'd see the Princess here. But I am glad that they seem to be friendly.

"But what are you doing here Angelica-sama?"

"I'll be attending the school starting next year."

"E-Eh? Seriously?"

"Yep. I'll be grateful if you can look after me next year Liz senpai."

"Yes, I'll be in your care."

"Fufufu~, that's my line, Liz."

These two people from great families within the Penny Empire seem to have a good relationship. I glanced over at Sebastian, but he wasn't reacting at all. This must be an everyday occurrence to him.

“By the way, Angelica-sama, we actually need to be leaving.”

“What?”

“We have an audience with His Majesty. I’m sorry for being so rude, but we really must be going.”

“Oh, is that so? With my father?”

“Yes.”

“Well, then, it can’t be helped.”

“Excuse us.”

After excusing herself from the Princess, the blonde loli turned her attention to me.

“I-I’ve prepared a carriage for us outside! Do you want to come with me?”

“Yes, that sounds fine.”

I know that I don’t even have to ask Editia Sensei if she wants to come. She’s fine staying here. There was only one other person left, and there is no chance I’m leaving her here unattended.

“Christina, come with me.”

“Eh? Where are you going?”

“Just please come with me.”

“...”

After saying it with a bit more force, she seemed to understand I didn’t want to leave her.

I’ll have to do more tests, but if I start acting a bit more assertive with her, I might actually be able to get her to do what I want.

## Part 8

We were now walking down a corridor of the academy after leaving our box.

We were walking at a brisk pace.

“Oi, where are we going!? Tell me already!”

After the loli dragon obediently followed after me, her pride took hold of her like usual and she was now demanding I tell her where we were going.

I would’ve liked to leave her with the noble mage, but I didn’t have time to find him. I’m afraid she’s going to cause problems at the castle.

“We’ll be going to the castle soon. They’ll have many delicious sweets there so please be patient.”

“Do you think I can be so easily persuaded by food?”

“The sweets at the castle are extremely delicious.”

“...are you making fun of me?”

“I’m not making fun of you. I was the one that asked you to come with so I don’t want you getting mad or upset. Unless, of course, you want me to tease you. If so, I’ll gladly do so and won’t hold back.”

“..”

“So, please, be quiet.”

“...hmph.”

After speaking more emphatically, the loli dragon fell silent.

“By the way, was I interrupting?”

“What do you mean?”

“W-Why were you and the dragon together?”

“Ah, she’s Lord Fahren’s guest.”

“...really?”

“Yeah, I just met her this morning in the carriage Lord Fahren sent to pick me up.”

“S-S-So that’s why!”

“Yep.”

A smile appeared on Ester-chan’s face.

She really has an easy to understand personality.

But there is something different about her. Physically, she’s changed her hairstyle. She normally wears her hair straight down, but today, she has two blonde twintails. As expected, a blonde loli looks great with twintails. I don’t know how to describe what I’m feeling.

“Your new hairstyle looks good.”

“Eh!?”

“I really do think it looks wonderful.”

I told her my real feelings without even thinking about it.

I don’t think I could ever dislike a blonde twin-tailed loli.

“...”

Her face turned bright red and she started playing with the ends of her hair. Her gaze slowly moved towards her feet and she slowly started walking faster. I had to increase my pace to keep up with her.

I guess she’s embarrassed.

She’s so cute.

“L-Let’s go to the carriage!”

I could only see the back of her head but I could see even her ears had turned scarlet.





She may act rashly at times, but a blonde twin-tailed loli is unbelievably cute.

A twin-tailed loli can commit no sin.

After leaving the box seats and walking through the corridors of the school, we reached the outside courtyard. From there, we walked through one of the gardens towards the main gate. There seemed to be more people than usual, but I guess that's due to today being the first day of the conference. I continued walking as I was sandwiched between two lolis.

That's when I noticed a large crowd gathering ahead of us.

The crowd was gathered around a stage that had been set up along the street. It was some kind of impromptu stage that was designed to be quickly set up and taken down. There's probably going to be actors or a singer performing.

There was a steady rhythm echoing down the street towards us.

"What... is that?"

The person that answered was the loli bitch ahead of me.

"That's the stage where the Magic Knights will perform."

"They need a stage?"

"They do this every year to improve the public's opinion of them."

"I see."

"Yep! Let's go watch!"

Even in this world, government organizations must keep up good relations with the public. It's kind of like the JDF putting on an air show. Based on what Ester-chan said, this seems to be a regular occurrence.

Whatever their show is, it seems to be very successful. It's hard to tell just by looking, but I'd say there are nearly a thousand people gathered in the streets.

It actually reminds me of the crowd that would form whenever a guy brought an adult

magazine to class.

“...”

“W-What’s wrong?”

“Oh, nothing...”

Come to think of it, I haven’t had a chance to experience this world’s adult entertainment.

While walking along the street towards the crowd, I was looking up at the stage trying to see what was going on. As we got closer, I was able to see several men playing instruments with a lone woman at the centre of the stage.

The stage itself resembled a bandstand. I know stage shows like this exist based off what Edita Sensei told me. At the very least I want to be able to admire the face of the girl up there.

Wait a minute.

“Uh...”

I inadvertently let my voice out.

“W-What’s wrong?”

“Isn’t that Sophie-san?”

“...eh?”

She was unexpectedly making her idol debut. She was singing a song while casting her charm over the crowd. If I look carefully, the crowd consists mainly of commoners but those closest to the stage were mostly nobles.



“...i-it really is her.”

Ester-chan also spotted her after I pointed her out.

She muttered her name while looking very surprised.

“She seems to be singing.”

And it actually sounds good.

“Oi, what are you both talking about?”

“But that girl is the daughter of a noble family. What is she thinking putting on a display like that in front of a bunch of commoners? I wonder if Earl Bitch knows she’s doing this.” *(TN: For those that have forgotten, Sophie’s real name is Cyan Bitch. So her father is Earl Bitch. Seriously.)*

“If he doesn’t, isn’t that kind of like your adventuring career, Ester-san?”

“T-That’s not the same!”

“...”

She must not do this often based on Ester-chan’s reaction.

But Sophie seemed to be enjoying herself on stage. And there were several people in the crowd chanting “Cyan-sama~.” Whenever someone yelled out her name, she’d spin on the spot, point at them and wink.

The crowd seemed to really be enjoying the show.

Looking at the scene before me, I couldn’t help but think that the role of idol really suited her.

Then, Idol Sophie looked our way.

Our eyes met for a moment.

We were only about twenty metres away.

“That girl, she... just saw us.”

“You saw that too?”

“Yeah.”

“W-Well, she’s just working...”

“...I guess so.”

“Oi...” [Christina]

Ester-chan stared off into space as Sophie did another spin on stage.

We both fell silent for a while, unsure of what to say. It’s like she just found out her friend has been working as a secret idol in Akihabara.

I just realized that I’ve been ignoring Christina.



After travelling in a carriage, we arrived at the castle.

Just as before, we were allowed entry to the castle after Ester-chan spoke with the guard. We then followed her through the halls of the castle. This is now my third time being here so I think I could find the way myself.

We arrived at the familiar great hall, walked down the red carpet, and knelt down before the King.

Only the loli bitch was with me.

Christina is in the waiting room with her own personal maid. Even though she’s owed a lot of credit for what happened during the conflict, I can’t risk bringing her in here. She would’ve been complaining nonstop if I brought her in. Now, she’s nice and calm outside with as many sweets as she can eat.

“Raise your heads.”

The King sat on his throne on the raised platform.

As was usual during these audiences, the hall was filled with nobles lined up along the walls and on either side of the carpet that run down the centre of the hall. Every time that I've been here I've felt that the number of nobles filling the hall has increased, and this time is no different. I think the great hall is filled to capacity.

The nobles at the outer edge of the crowd were pressed up close against the walls in order to fit everyone in.

The reason for this is clear. A simple foreigner has been invited to join the ranks of the nobility. It's no wonder so many nobles are interested. Not to mention the fact that a newly promoted female viscount with a beautiful face was the one that nominated the foreigner for this position.

"We shall raise you into the esteemed ranks of the nobility."

The King started the audience with an incredible statement.

There were many gasps and low, angry voices coming from the crowd. If I didn't hear it from the King himself, I wouldn't be able to believe it myself. I still can barely believe it.

The King raised his hand and the crowd fell silent.

"However, there are some conditions that come with this new title."

The King glanced to the old man standing at his side.

"The Prime Minister shall provide further details to you."

"Yes!"

The old man responded as he always does. He removed a piece of parchment from his breast pocket and held it out in front of him before unfolding it. He began to speak in an extremely grandiose manner.

I have a bad feeling about this.

"These are the conditions that must be maintained for this man to retain his position amongst the nobility."

Every man and woman in the hall anxiously waited for the old man's next words.

My stomach hurts.

It's a similar feeling to that time I got a parasite after eating lunch at a place near my work.

"If any of the following conditions are broken by this man, he shall not only lose his position as a noble in the Penny Empire but shall also relinquish all claims he has to be a free man within our great country. He will agree to become a slave."

"..."

Is he serious?

That's a severe punishment. If I fail, I become a slave.

I glanced over at Ester-chan who looked almost as nervous as me.

She was trying to remain composed as she stared down at the carpet.

"The first condition. This man will be granted territory within the Penny Empire but shall be required to pay taxes owed to the Kingdom immediately. No delays or any other postponements will be allowed for any reason. Even if there is a legitimate reason for a delay to occur – once the formal procedures have been taken care of – he is required to pay on time."

I see. So the nobility pays taxes to the kingdom.

That's the first I've heard of it.

I guess that condition is to show whether or not I have the ability to properly manage a territory.

That should be doable.

"Second. Viscount FitzClarence shall be held responsible for this man's actions. She shall be allowed to provide assistance to him, but no other noble families are permitted to assist in any way. If this rule is broken, equal punishment shall be given to any house that tries to intervene."



That shouldn't be an issue. I don't know who I could even ask for help.

I guess that may have more to do with Ester-chan potentially asking for assistance from other nobles. But I'm not sure a prideful girl like her would even do that.

“ ... ”

Once again, I glanced over at Ester-chan.

Her expression was difficult to read, but she seemed to be intently listening to the Prime Minister.

That second condition was probably within her expectations.

“Third. The payment made by this man must come entirely from profits made by his territory. He is not allowed to make payments using money borrowed or gifted to him. When he makes his payments, he must also bring a ledger that accounts for all profits and expenditures made by his territory. He will personally bring this to the King. If any forgeries or falsehoods are discovered, he shall immediately be stripped of his title and put into servitude.”

This must be to prevent Ester-chan from managing my territory for me. They want to know that I can manage the territory, my finances, and be able to put in the work on my own to keep things running properly.

“ ... ”

“ ... ”

This is unexpected.

All of these conditions are reasonable so far. There's nothing that I'm guaranteed to fail.

I was worried about what the Prime Minister may be planning but maybe I was worried over nothing. If these conditions were ridiculous, I'd decline and accept the fact that I'll never be a noble. But if these are the conditions, I should at least try. Even if the punishment is extreme.

I want to be permitted to have sex with a commoner whenever and wherever I want.

“Fourth. When this man loses his position amongst the nobility, Viscount FitzClarence will also forfeit her title as viscount and cede control over her territory to the Kingdom. From this point onward, the actions of this man will be considered the actions of Viscount FitzClarence.”

This is fine too. What he’s saying isn’t unreasonable.

She’s the one that started all of this, so it makes sense that she should also be held responsible.

However, since she is a member of one of the great noble houses, the Prime Minister can’t punish her family as a whole. More than anything, this fourth condition is there to prevent Ester-chan from acting selfishly in the future.

But that’s not all.

There’s a hidden meaning to this condition.

“...”

I’ve known for a while now that many powerful people want something within Ester-chan’s territory. This is the real reason for this fourth condition. In fact, if I had to guess, I’d say that they begrudgingly allowed me to become a noble in order to gain control of her territory.

In other words, this is the old man’s endgame.

“Fifth. The territory to be given to this man will be the Radius Grassland.”

“Wha –”

The moment the fifth condition was mentioned, Ester-chan let out a groan.

There wasn’t much to the condition so the territory itself must be the problem.

## Part 9

“P-Prime Minister! What is the meaning of this!?”

The loli bitch raised her voice in front of the King.

“I created these condition only after receiving His Majesty’s approval. Now that the official procedures have begun, they cannot be changed. The title of baron shall now be bestowed upon this man and he shall be required to uphold the honour and integrity of his position. He must live his life in accordance with these conditions.”

“That’s...”

“Your Majesty, are you satisfied with these conditions?”

“Yes...”

The old man bowed to the King.

Beside me, I could see the loli bitch trying to restrain herself.

I wonder if the Prime Minister and the FitzClarence family are at odds with each other. This is a common occurrence in medieval fantasy novels. A large noble family is in constant conflict with a corrupt and powerful official from the government. The worst thing I could do would be get caught in between them.

“Y-Your Majesty!”

The loli bitch suddenly spoke up.

Fight, loli bitch.

You can do it, loli bitch.

Preserve my happy life with Sophia-chan.

Have I ever cheered her on in the past? I’d honestly like to openly cheer her on, but I’m sure if I speak now it would just cause me more problems. This time is reserved for the nobles. A commoner like me shouldn’t speak.

Or, if my suspicions are correct, it may be exactly what that old man wants.

“The conditions the Prime Minister set are ridiculous! They’re impossible to meet!”

“Viscount FitzClarence, you will refrain from such childish outbursts in front of His Majesty. You are a nobleman with the title of viscount. You should be more than capable of helping this man meet all of the conditions I’ve laid out. Or did you have His Majesty make these arrangements with no intention of putting any effort in yourself?”

“S-Still, it’s just too much! It r-really is impossible! First off, why is the Prime Minister the one creating the conditions!? You say I’m acting childish but only a child asks for the impossible!”

You know, Ester-chan...

This might be too much even for the daughter of one of the Great Noble families.

“If you’re finished, I’d like to continue.”

The old man said this while staring down Ester-chan.

“His Majesty is already being quite generous by even allowing a foreigner to have a chance at joining the nobility. There are several others – some of which, many would consider more deserving than this man – that desire that position being granted to him. Even if we put that aside, this man is a strange foreigner we know nothing about. We don’t know where he was born or who his family is. It was already an unreasonable request to grant such a person the title of baron. You are a member of the FitzClarence family so I’m sure you can understand.”

“Even so, I-I can’t accept those conditions!”

“You should be on your knees thanking His Majesty for his grand generosity. Instead, you’re just making a disgrace of yourself and embarrassing your family. If this man is as great as you claim, he should have no problem meeting each of these conditions. Or do you not believe in him?”

“...”

The loli bitch is too weak.

He calls her belief in my abilities into doubt and she immediately falls silent. Besides, what the old man says is right. Ester-chan basically forced herself, and me, to the front of a long line. It would probably be best for me to politely bow and apologize.

I wonder what kind of father allows his daughter to get herself into situations like this.

I guess I really don't have to wonder.

It says a lot that in all the time I've known Ester-chan I've never seen her father.

"Viscount FitzClarence, this matter has already been decided. I'm amazed that you, the daughter of a noble family in the Penny Empire, don't seem to understand how serious your request was. I'm actually impressed that you'd come here when you clearly know so little."

"That's..."

Ester-chan was unable to argue against any of his points. When we were with Drill-chan, Ester-chan acted like a proud, powerful noble, but I guess she's not quite ready to deal with someone like him.

The King, who had remained silent so far, finally spoke.

"Everyone, be silent."

While the loli bitch was being insulted by the old man, it seems like he's come to a decision.

Silence filled the great hall.

But then Ester-chan spoke once more.

And this time it was to the King directly.

"Y-Your Majesty! Please... please wait!"

"Viscount FitzClarence, your King has demanded silence!"

"Ku..."

The Prime Minister acted like Ester-chan had committed some terrible offense, but the King barely even noticed her objection. Still, the Prime Minister's words seemed to have an effect on Ester-chan and she held back whatever she was going to say.

I'm sure the King earned a lot of hatred from the nobles after agreeing to the loli bitch's request. That's only natural. I wonder if Ester-chan's dad played any part in the King's decision.

"Your name, I believe it is Tanaka."

"Yes!"

"Raise your head."

"Yes!"

God, I feel so helpless.

I can't do anything now but nod and follow his instructions. Especially after seeing everything that's happened so far. I know everything has already been decided. I've been caught up in the loli bitch's plans and the old man's plans, and now I'm stuck.

"As the thirty-ninth king of the great Penny Empire, I grant you the title of Baron."

"Yes!"

Something so momentous is happening and all I can do is say 'Yes!'

"The conditions that have been set for you may be challenging, but I'm expecting you to put up a good fight."

"...thank you."

Like this, I was granted the title of baron.

That entire audience was about me but I feel like I was the only one that didn't really understand what just happened.



We were now in the waiting room with Christina.

“It’s absurd! W-What’s with that condition!? Why was he the one in charge of making the conditions anyway!?”

Ester-chan was venting to nobody in particular.

I don’t think I’ve ever seen her this angry.

Because it’s now just the three of us, she’s returned to normal. She must really have a hard time dealing with the Prime Minister.

“Ester-san, I’d like to ask you something. Is that okay?”

“...sure.”

“What kind of place is this ‘Radius Grassland?’”

“W-Well, that’s...”

It looked like this was hard for the loli bitch to talk about. Her eyes were even getting watery.

Or maybe that’s how her eyes always are.

“Is it very far away?”

“T-That’s not the issue. It’s actually next to my territory.”

“Oh, really?”

“Oi, you let this human female prattle on and on, and yet, you won’t even acknowledge me. Are your ears broken? Do you want me to kill you?”

“But, i-it’s genuinely impossible. I mean how... Oh, right, you don’t know. You’re from another country...”

“Can you tell me why this is so bad?”

I thought she'd be happy that my territory is so close to hers.

"Radius Grassland is where we last fought."

"So, the place where the Twilight Company set up their camp...?"

"Yes."

"That's... unfortunate."

It sits along the border with the Pussy Republic. I'm guessing the Penny Empire gained control over it after the conflict was settled. It's probably not great that my territory borders a hostile country, but we are at peace currently.

"...oi, are you listening to me?"

"Well, there was grass growing there so the land must have some use. We could grow crops and even without using fertilizer they should grow extremely well."

The land there is soaked with the blood of the slain soldiers which should act as a good fertilizer.

It's a bit of a morbid thought and I'd rather not make a beautiful girl think about it.

"That's true. The land itself isn't so terrible, and now that the conflict with the Pussy Republic has been settled, you wouldn't have to worry about any border conflicts. If you take your time and put in the effort, it's not impossible, but..."

"But?"

"...the chances are still slim."

"How so?"

"Oi... Tanaka, you can't keep ignoring me!"

Christina stood up and aimed a punch right at my stomach.

I held out my hand and conjured volleyball sized fireballs in front of her face.



“Wha –!?”

The unpleasant smell of burning hair filled my nostrils.

“The territory you were granted was won by the Penny Empire in the conflict.”

“I see.”

So my assumption was right.

“That may sound good at first, but I was able to see every inch of that land from atop the hill during the battle. The nobility has to pay taxes every three months. You’d need to be able to earn a minimum of fifty gold coins per month.”

Fifty gold?

That’s the amount the noble mage paid me to come to visit him at his home. It’s probably not much to a noble. Even to a lower noble, that amount is probably nothing. But fifty gold per month seems impossible for me.

“Is there really nothing else there? No city or villages?”

“...there isn’t.”

“ .. ”

So this is why Ester-chan was so upset.

I seem to have been given a task much more difficult than I could’ve imagined. The grassland turned battlefield was flanked by hills and forests. To the North was the Pussy Republic and the South the Penny Empire. It’s like my territory sits in a bowl.

I wonder how far my hand can reach towards Pussy before I get bit. But based off what Ester-chan has said the border to the Pussy Republic seems close.

Well, if I think of this as a city building game, I need to start with the basics. Without them, I won’t even be able to make fifty gold.

“Why are you... A-Are you doing this to tease me!? Oi!”

With the rewards I received from the King, I could cover the taxes and make the payment on time. However, this would violate one of the conditions. I'm sure this was meant to stop Ester-chan from paying the taxes for me.

Anyway, I need to find a way to make fifty gold per month using only what my territory has to offer.

"If there were a trade port there or a large city it would be possible, but there's nothing there but grass. It's impossible for you to make fifty gold with just that!"

It was rare to see the blonde loli so hopeless.

Seeing a usually headstrong girl act so timid pulled on my heartstrings.

But such is the heart of a virgin.

"Thank you, Ester-san. I have a better understanding of my situation now."

"I'm sorry... I've put you in a terrible position..."

She has nothing to worry about. If things don't work out she can just return to Allen. Personally, I recommend that route.

"...listen to me." [Christina]

"It's fine. You just wanted to do something good for me."

"But, i-if you fail you'll become a slave!"

"Yeah, that's true."

Becoming a slave might be the best outcome if I fail. The alternative is execution, and, to be honest, just killing me outright would be much easier for the Prime Minister and whoever he's working with.

"You might be sold to someone outside the country..."

"If I were to become a slave, I'd appreciate it if you bought me."

"Wha –"

Ester-chan's eyes opened wide.

"D-Don't even speak like that! You won't become a slave!"

She hesitated for a moment.

This damn loli.

She quickly wiped away some drool that was coming out of her mouth. This is dangerous. A non-virgin would be able to do whatever she wants with me. It's too dangerous.

What would happen to my body if she bought me?

"..."

My masochistic heart's been stimulated.

My delusions slowly started to take shape. All right, tonight's menu has been decided.

"I don't just plan on giving up. Most importantly, the person I care for the most is in this country. I couldn't stand to be apart from them. I'll do whatever I can to succeed."

"But..."

Ester-chan was still wiping away her drool with her sleeve.

According to Ester-chan, the taxes will be due at the end of next month. I have a little bit of time to get things started.

"I'll do something."

"But, t-this is all my fault..."

"...s-stop ignoring me. I really will kill you... Do you want me to kill you?"

The territory I received doesn't have any population and most of its land is covered by dozens of bodies.

What should I do?

## Part 10

Once Ester-chan had calmed down, we left the waiting room. Right now, I think I know what it feels like to be an exotic animal in a zoo. Everyone we pass in the castle is staring at me. I feel like if I stay here much longer I'll start a riot.

"It's this way. We'll make a right at the next corner."

"All right."

We maintained a brisk pace as we walked down the hallway.

I followed Ester-chan's instructions and turned right into the next hall.

We then turned another corner, went down a flight of stairs, turned another corner, and so on and so forth.

"Christina-san?"

I decided to finally acknowledge Christina as we continued moving through the castle.

"W-What!? Aah~!? What is it!?"

She had got used to being annoyed, so when I called out to her she couldn't hide the surprise in her voice and looked at me suspiciously. It was amusing to see the frustration and humiliation so plain on her face. I really like teasing this girl.

"I want you to make me a promise."

"A-A promise?"

"I don't want you to hurt anyone in the future, and if you need something for someone, ask them for help rather than demanding and threatening them. There is no one in the world of humans that can compare to you, so please have a little patience."

If she won't return to Mount Pepe, I need to change her personality.

"If you don't make this promise to me, I'll continue treating you as if you don't exist."

"W-What did you say!?"

Given her age, I'd expect her to act more mature than she does.

But this female dragon is desperate for approval.

I wondered whether or not such a simple plan would have an effect on her but it turns out it was super effective.

"In addition to this, if you refuse and try to use your power to harm people, I will be forced to stand against you. To be honest, I don't want this to happen. But, with humans – and I'm sure dragons – there are certain things we can't allow."

"...g-good. That's what I've been hoping for all along! Let's do it! Aah~!?"

"If that's what you want, but you better be prepared. I won't hold back."

"..."

"I will fight against you with everything I have and when it's finished, I can promise you this, not even a single scale will remain of you."

"Ha~, not a single scale you say? You're underestimating me. Even if you fight me with all of your power –"

"We're finished."

"...y-you're under... estimating me..."

Christina is cute when she's scared.

When she's confronted by someone of equal or higher power, she develops a strong desire to fight them. But she knows my abilities and when we fought, as far as she could tell, she couldn't even harm me. This makes it easy for me to control her. If I didn't have the ability to instantly heal or recover MP at a tremendous rate, she'd kill me in an instant.

Our relationship consists of constantly threatening each other.

She possesses limitless potential compared to a busamen like me whose only strong point is his INT. Her status is superior to me in every other way. I wonder what will happen if we keep this semi-hostile relationship up.

Which is why I want to reduce any chances of her turning violent. I needed to make her believe I hold the power.

Something like this may also help the noble mage in his pursuit of the loli dragon.

“...did you say something?”

“I-I didn’t say anything! This Tanaka!”

“I see.”

What’s with ‘this Tanaka?’ Well, it doesn’t matter.

“I’m glad that you seem to understand. This will be better for everyone.”

I’m sure things will be fine now.

Still, something is on my mind.

The way the loli dragon looks when she’s trying to act tough while being scared of me is the best.

No, that isn’t true. Pushing her down and forcibly inserting it would be better. I can’t even imagine how amazing that would feel.

Forced sex with a teary-eyed loli. Amazing.

I want to post the uncensored video online.

“~~~”

“A-ah~! W-Why are you looking at me like that!?”

“Oh, no reason.”

I shouldn’t be thinking this. The noble mage has already told me about his feelings for her.

I did something wrong.

Maybe, if he gets bored of her someday, I'll ask to borrow her for some hard play.

"I don't want to interrupt but we really shouldn't be speaking much inside the castle. There are eyes and ears everywhere. The Prime Minister, in particular, possesses a lot of power within these walls. Even if it's just a casual conversation, it would be best if we waited until we've left."

"I see. Sorry. I'll refrain from speaking until we've left the castle."

"Y-You don't have to apologize! In fact, I'm sorry for making you feel like you have to apologize."

"No, it was good advice. I know you were just worried about me. Right now, you're my senior and I want to be sure to learn everything I can from you. I'm a foreigner that knows almost nothing about the nobility of this country."

"..."

Ester-chan's face turned red.

She may not be a virgin. In fact, I'd say she's the complete opposite.

But she knows about this world.

We passed by several people who I assume are nobles as we made our way through the castle. Even though only a few minutes have passed since we left the great hall, the new baron was the talk of everyone we passed, and they'd all cast a curious eye at the strange foreigner roaming the castle halls. If I were to make some minor mistake, I'm sure everyone within these walls would know about it in minutes and they'd all happily judge me based off that one moment.

But, so far, nobody has tried to talk to me. I think this may be thanks to Ester-chan. With her by my side, nobody will come near me. Even within the royal castle, the FitzClarence name carries significant power.

This doesn't mean I can rest easy.

In addition to worrying about my own actions giving the nobility a bad impression of me, I also have to worry about the loli dragon's seemingly random gut punch. She can be short-tempered and if I'm forced to counter her attack in the castle, it would look

like a grown man is assaulting a child. I'd be sent to prison before even attempting to succeed as a baron. This is what I was most worried about.

It really seems like it's taking longer to get out of this castle than usual. This is so stressful. Is that why it seems like it's taking so long? After some time, we finally arrived at the entrance to the castle. I could see freedom waiting for me outside the gates when I spotted someone I recognized.

He was being led into the castle as we were leaving.

"Ah, Neumann-san?"

"Hmm, oh? Is that you Tanaka? What are you doing here...?"

My superior on the battlefield.

He's a former high-ranking official in the capital and his wife and home are also here. The carriage that left Tricklis must've finally arrived.

"I'm sorry that we left you behind. I wanted to give you a proper thank you for all the help you provided while I was in Tricklis."

"A-Ah, it was no problem. Y-Your words are enough..."

Neumann was sweating heavily in front of Ester-chan. He also refused to make eye contact with her. This is just a guess but I don't think Neumann is comfortable around nobles.

"Is this the same official that was with us when we left Tricklis?"

Ester-chan asked me this.

They met each other when we were getting in the carriage, but I never introduced them to each other. We also rode in a three-carriage train and he and Ester-chan weren't in the same carriage. Even if they were on the same carriage, Christina threw a fit and demanded Ester-chan and the others ride on her back anyway.

"Yes, he was my boss."

"Hmm"



Ester-chan looked over Neumann. The longer she looked, the more Neumann sweated.

“I-It’s a pleasure to make your acquaintance, Viscount F-FitzClarence...”

I can tell he didn’t expect to come face-to-face with the ruling lord of the territory he operates in. In addition to that, there’s also an adventurer that he drunkenly confessed all of his problems too.

“You, what is your name?”

“Yes! It’s Neumann! I’ve been working as an official in Tricklis Castle for the past month. Thank you very much for blessing a lowly man like me with your words. I’ve never been more honoured.”

Neumann was acting very humble.

This is how commoners should behave around nobles.

“Is it true that you were in charge of Tanaka in Tricklis?”

“Yes. It was only during the conflict, but I had been given charge of him and a few other adventurers. He was deemed to be quite capable and I received frequent reports about him fighting on the frontlines.”

“His abilities are obvious.”

Neumann’s words seemed to please the loli bitch.

“Of course, Viscount FitzClarence. I don’t mean to be rude, but I’m curious. What kind of business do you have here with Tanaka? There were certain rumours that the lord of Tricklis was desperately trying to get a commoner a high-ranking title...”

This must be the first time he’s been to the castle since arriving in Kalis. Otherwise, I’m sure he would’ve heard everyone talking about a foreigner potentially being given the title of baron.

If I were dressed more like a noble he’d probably have the answer. However, I’m wearing the same clothes I always wear. Nobody would think a man like me could possibly be a nobleman.

“His Majesty just awarded him with the title of baron. From today on, this is Baron Tanaka.”

“...”

Neumann’s eyes opened wide in amazement.

I’m sure everyone in the Tricklis castle had heard the rumour. The new lord had become obsessed with an ugly commoner and was determined to get him appointed to a position of equal status in order to be close to him. Well, the rumour is quite accurate in this case.

I’d guess that most everyone that heard about it assumed the loli bitch was just making wild, one-sided claims and there was no real chance of turning a commoner into a noble. I didn’t even think it would happen.

“S-Seriously...”

“What was that, Neumann? I won’t allow you to act impolitely in front of the new baron.”

“Wha-!? I-I’m very sorry!”

Neumann straightened his back and gave me a deep bow.

Our positions have completely flipped since last we met.

I’ve seen similar scenarios in movies. A cadet finished his training and his sergeant – who, up until this point, had been gruff and short-tempered – now proudly salutes him with respect.

It’s somewhat nice but also awkward.

I’m not used to someone bowing to me.

“Please, raise your head, Neumann. She’s only told you half of the story.”

“No, I have to pay you proper respect, Baron Tanaka.”

“...”

He has no shame.

He bowed deeper and was now bent forward at an acute angle. Why is he acting like this to me?

It must be because of his wife and child. He must feel the need to act respectfully to all nobility, even one that was considered to be lower than him not long ago, in order to, hopefully, be stationed back in the capital with his family. Sacrificing his pride is a small price to pay if it means he can live a happy life with his family in his home.

But what am I supposed to do? How should I act around him? I don't want our relationship to be that of a noble and commoner.

"Are you friends with this man?"

"Umm, well, we went out drinking together once."

"And is he good at his job?"

"In the brief time we were together, he always seemed professional. I know he was also positioned here in the capital before moving out to Tricklis."

"I see."

What's the loli bitch thinking now?

Ever since the conflict arrived on her doorsteps, the loli bitch has started taking charge more often.

Though, I'd prefer it if she reined things in a little.

"Neumann, from today until I recall you, you will be temporarily transferred to Baron Tanaka's territory. You will be stationed there for a year, and I expect for you to conduct yourself with honour and integrity for as long as you remain by his side."

"Wha-!? W-What do you mean?"

"I mean exactly what I said."

Ester-chan said this matter-of-factly.

If I plan on holding land I won't be able to do it alone. I may be the lord but I am just one man and I control a lot of land. Besides, I'm a lord with no people. This offer is greatly appreciated.

I already feel like I'm being taken care of even though I'm a noble.

"If at the end of the year you've served sufficiently, you may return to the capital."

"..."

The complexion of Neumann's face changed.

His eyes opened wide.

"If I ask my father, it would be easy to transfer a single government official back to the capital. What do you say?"

"...a-and it would only be for one year?"

"Yes, that's all."

Neumann confirmed Ester-chan's condition once more.

It seemed like an offer Neumann couldn't refuse. In this world, the capital seems like an attractive place for anyone to work. It's like working in Tokyo.

"If that's the case, then I will accept."

"I'm glad to hear that, Neumann-san. I'm looking forward to working with you."

"Yes!"

Neumann gave me another deep bow.

First citizen get.

## Part 11

Neumann joined our group as we got back into the carriage and returned to the dormitory. I had planned on returning to the conference to listen to the remaining presentations, but after being awarded the title of baron I don't think I'm in the right mindset to casually sit and listen to any more speeches.

"T-The Radius Grassland!?"

Neumann couldn't believe what he was hearing.

We were now in my room. Besides me, the loli bitch, Christina, and Neumann were all here. The loli bitch sat on my right and Christina on my left. Neumann sat across from us.

I wonder if my lovely maid is out doing laundry. She wasn't here when we returned.

"Yeah, that's right."

"T-That territory isn't worth anything!"

"But it's what I've been given."

"T-Then you'll have to earn fifty gold by next month with that land..."

Neumann was reacting in a similar to Ester-chan when she first heard. We had already told him about the conditions set by the Prime Minister. Neumann's a government official and even he said the conditions given to me were incredibly difficult.

It really is impossible.

Well, I don't have any choice but to try now.

"I'm sorry I've got you involved in such a bad situation, Neumann-san."

"No, t-that's... umm..."

Neumann was lost for words.

I'm not surprised.

It's hard to believe that I'll be a baron in one year's time. He was pulled into this bad situation by the same person that did it to me. Ester-chan. She just brings misfortune to everyone around her.

"But I won't give up."

Having Neumann's reunion with his family resting on my shoulders just gives me more motivation.

I also want to experience a mother-daughter pair at least once.

"There are also things that still need to be done that only a noble can do!"

Ester-chan suddenly shouted this.

"What?"

"Knights. Nobles are given power and status, and with this, you're allowed to create your own Order. The Order is necessary to protect your territory and protect you as well. The biggest enemy to a noble is their fellow nobles. Your first priority should be getting an order of knights established."

"I see."

"A knight order isn't simply an armed force either. Your knight order is a direct representation of the power you possess. You can't just allow anyone to join your Order or you will give off a bad image to the aristocracy. Which means no mercenaries. You should only appoint someone you trust and believe will serve you with honour and integrity."

They must be like the police and SDF of my territory.

Then they really are important.

"But I can't think of anyone. I wouldn't even know where to start..."

No, I do know a couple people.

They just come with problems of their own.

“I could ask for a temporary transfer of knights from my parents, but...”

When the loli bitch tried to come up with a plan, she then realized it wasn't possible.

This would violate the Prime Minister's conditions. We'd instantly fail the moment she asked her parents for help. Though Neumann is basically a loophole. Ester-chan is downsizing the personnel she has and this allows Neumann to be reassigned.

Originally, he was sent to Tricklis as a form of punishment and now he's going to be working for a brand new baron who controls a territory with nothing in it. I don't think he can fall much further. I could see the despair on Neumann's face.

If I fail, he would have wasted a year with me and would be no closer to reuniting with his family.

This may even lead to what he feared the most. His wife finding a new man.

It's terrible to even think about.

“Baron Tanaka...”

Neumann looked as if he were praying as he stared at me.

I'm sorry. I really am.

I apologized to him in my mind.

“We shouldn't despair just yet. Let's visit the territory first before deciding anything.”

If all I need is one more person, I should be able to manage somehow, but I don't know how I'll be able to find enough people to form a knight order. On top of all of this, the Prime Minister will be suspicious of everything I do. I need to find a way to form an order of knights using my own power.

Fortunately, I still have some extra money.

I only have less than two hundred gold left from the dragon extermination quest. I can't live off that amount for long. Besides, I don't want to spend all of my money. As a Japanese man living in a disparate society, I want to save every penny I can for a retirement fund. But if I don't use my savings now, I'll be a slave by this time next

month.

And I'd have to say goodbye to Sophia-chan. I can't allow that to happen.

"I understand."

"Christina-san, please return to Lord Fahren. He thinks very highly of you. If you get closer to him, I'm sure you'll be able to grow your knowledge and even find ways to effectively fight against me."

"Are you just tossing me aside like some nuisance!? Aah~?"

"I'm sorry, that's not what I meant. You'll be bored if you come with us."

I'm surprised she even wants to stay with us.

I'm not lying when I say she'll be bored.

Besides, I want to help out the noble mage too. I don't intend to do anything with the loli dragon, but the noble mage only just told me how he feels about her so I feel like I'd be betraying him if I were to take her on an overnight trip.

"Fine, have it your way."

"Then, I'm sorry, but would you mind..."

"Pretty soon you're not going to be able to take me so lightly. I will definitely defeat you someday. I'll be challenging you this time, but once I defeat you and show you my real power, you'll be begging to challenge me!"

"..."

Christina declared this for all to hear.

This Ancient Dragon may be a lonelier creature than even this busamen. She seems desperate for my approval and I guess this is a result of limited interactions with living creatures. Or has she never before encountered someone that's as powerful as her?

Either way, I feel like I'm training a smart pet.



# Chapter 5

## Extra

### Part 1

The same day as the Academic Conference, I left the capital with Ester-chan.

We were headed to the Radius Grasslands. We didn't make any preparations before leaving because we were in a hurry and if we use my flight magic, we'll be able to get there in under a day. It would take us several days if we were to take a carriage and even if we were to rent an airship, it would cost money and still take longer.

I need to be saving as much money as I can and every second counts when it comes to figuring out how I'm going to make any money using my territory.

With all of this in mind, it was decided it would be best if I flew us there.

And that is why we're currently in this position. I recommended that she ride on my back as she did with Christina. My flight magic is much faster than hers so I thought this would save us time. However, due to strong demands from the person in question, I'm now holding her in a princess carry as we fly through the sky.

"Hn~..."

Her sweet voice leaked out into my ear.

Her head was pressed against my neck due to the position she was in. Whenever I'd make any small movement or adjustment her entire body would tremble. She'd then rub her cheek against me and would occasionally kiss my neck while trying, but failing, to hide what she was doing.

The loli bitch's hug attack is very erotic.

Her attacks would come in waves, each one causing more damage to my virgin mind than the last.

“C-Could you move your arm a little? It’s been pressed into the same spot since we left and it’s starting to hurt. I’m sorry if I’m being annoying, umm, I’m really sorry, but...”

“Eh? Oh, sure, I don’t mind. Where should I put it thought?”

“Move your arm up a little and then put your hand t-there...”

I repositioned my arm following her instructions.

I moved my left arm from the back of her knee and placed it under her butt. I then laid my hand on her thigh. I had my right arm wrapped around her shoulders, but I did as I was told and put my hand beneath her armpit. I can feel a squishy sensation on my fingertips. Actually, I can feel something soft and bouncy with both of my hands.

“Hn~ ... ah~ ... t-that feels so much better.”

“...are you sure about that? This position seems –”

“– No! It’s great! It feels really good!”

“R-Really?”

She really is just a bitch in heat.

Just another yariman.

“Nn~ ... haa~ ... aa~”

“ ... ”

We’re pretty high up in the sky. It would be dangerous if she started squirming around. I can’t help it. I have to let her do what she wants. Even if that means my hands are sinking into this soft and warm sensation. It can’t be helped.

It’s unfortunate that the loli bitch is so used. I wouldn’t be able to hold back if she were a virgin. But I don’t have a choice. And since it can’t be helped I should just embrace this feeling. Yeah, it can’t be helped. It can’t be helped at all. Squishy.

“ ... ”

“ ... ”

Not good.

My son's standing at attention.

Her sweet smell was overwhelming my senses and her warm breath was tickling my ears. She's been letting out strange moans for a while now. Her arms were wrapped tightly around my neck. Our lips were inches apart and I could see her staring up at my face as I kept looking forward.

Stare, stare.

Never speaking.

Just staring.

She's not even blinking.

And her body would still tremble occasionally.

Rubbing against me even more.

A few more seconds passed.

“ ... ”

Suddenly, Ester-chan's eyes slowly drifted down towards my stomach... but then continued down even further.

Her eyes opened wide and I swear I could see a slight sparkle in them. She definitely saw it. She didn't say anything but she continued staring at it and a big smile appeared on her face. I think this is the first time I've seen her this happy. Why is she smiling so much? I wonder if this is what people mean when they say 'smiling with your whole face.'

I think her stare is going to make me cum.

I can't hold back.

But I didn't brink a change of pants.

What should I do?

It's only a matter of seconds now.

I looked away from the loli bitch's face and focused my attention on the ground. Then, I spotted something of interest just ahead of us. Situated between a forest and a grassy plain sat a chain of buildings that I assume is a small village.

I'm not even sure I can call it a village. There are just a few wooden buildings and I can only spot around twenty or so people walking around. There was one house that seemed to be under construction.

"Ester-san, I'm sorry, but I need to stop to use the toilet."

"Oh, you can't hold it in any longer?"

"Eh, yeah, and it looks like there's a small place up ahead."

I tried to remain calm as I answered.

But then she continued.

"Small? Isn't it rather big? Do you need to use the bathroom, or is it something 'white' that you're worried about?"

Sudden reverse sexual harassment.

And big? Is she used to a smaller one?

Thank you if that's the case.

Reverse sexual harassment from a beautiful girl. It's more than I ever could've imagined.

I almost started to cry.

"I really do need to stop..."

“It will take time for us to stop and land and we don’t have any time to waste! I don’t think it’s a good idea for us to stop!”

“But I don’t think I can hold it in until we get to our destination...”

“If you’re really afraid you can’t hold it then there’s only o-one option! Y-You can release it in my mouth! If we do that we won’t have to waste time landing! Yes, this is the best decision! And don’t worry, I’ll drink it all! None of it will get on our clothes!”

“...”

“And I’ll clean it up after you’re finished! I-It can’t be helped since we don’t have any paper!”

The loli bitch’s eyes were quickly moving between my face and crotch.

Seeing the size of my son seems to have excited her.

I can’t deny the fact that I want to experience a flying meat toilet. There’s no doubt in my mind that it would be exciting. I even went as far as considering how we’d go about it. Sixty-nine being the obvious choice.

But what consequences would that have?

Not just for me either. I feel like that would leave a fatal stain on her future.

And I don’t think either of us would be able to face Allen again.

“I’m sorry, but I think we have enough time...”

“I’ll drink it! I-I’ll drink it!”

But she’s motivated. Her breathing had become ragged and she was looking up at me like a dog begging for a treat. She tightened her arms around my neck and pulled our faces closer. We stared into each other’s eyes until our faces were close enough that our noses touched.

I have to resist.

“We’ll make a stop in that village down there.”

“Ah, wait! I really will! I’ll really drink it! This is a waste of time!”

I flew faster than I ever have and landed in the village in search of the nearest toilet.

## Part 2

I landed in the centre of the village, which was just a grassy square with a well in the middle.

I could see many young men working around the small village.

In my mind, a typical fantasy village would have the men going out hunting and leaving the women and children to protect the village. However, all I could see around me were muscly men busy working here and there.

Where are all of the women and children?

“Ah...”

I lowered the loli bitch onto the ground.

The people of the village soon took notice and began to surround us. All of them were well-built men with intimidating faces.

“What have we done to deserve a visit from a great noble?”

One of them, a man that appeared to be their representative, spoke to us. After noticing Ester-chan’s clothes, the man began acting subservient and even lowered his head, but he also seemed to be carefully watching us.

All of the men had incredible physiques. The shortest among them seemed to be 190 centimetres. They were all more than a head taller than me, had the same dark coloured eyes, brown hair cut short in the same style, and beards of varying lengths. All of this combined to give them a wild appearance.

“Excuse me, but can I use one of your toilets?”

“...?”

He looked completely confused.

It was as if he had no idea what I was talking about.

“Umm, well, I just want to use your toilet...”

“I heard you. That may be something common for people like you, but we don’t possess something so luxurious. We can offer you an area among the trees that’s been blocked off by a sheet, but that’s about it...”

“...that’s good enough.”

“...I-I see.”

All right, toilet get.

I noticed that the men surrounding us were all staring at Ester-chan as if they hadn’t seen a woman in months. They would occasionally glance over at me as if to say, “What’s a guy like you doing with a girl like her?”

It’s a lolicon army.

Since they all look like bodybuilders, I thought they’d be interested in a different type of woman, but it seems I was wrong.



I returned to the small square feeling refreshed.

Ester-chan was where I left her and the group of muscular men surrounding her seemed to have increased. She wasn’t acting like the daughter of a great noble surrounded by a bunch of mere peasants. Ester-chan didn’t act like they were beneath her and didn’t seem afraid of them, but they all seemed to be getting along rather well.

It looked like a young girl surrounded by all of her older brothers.

“Sorry for the wait.”

“Welcome back. That didn’t take as long as I expected.”

“Yeah, well.”

That’s thanks to the images the loli bitch provided me before landing.



“By the way, umm, d-do we still have some time to spare?”

“You didn’t seem to think so earlier. Why do you ask?”

Ester-chan was acting as cute as possible. Her head was looking down but her eyes were looking up at me and there were even tears forming in them. She’s going to ask me for something.

“It will only take a little bit of our time, but...”

“What is it?”

Before continuing, she looked at the faces of the gathered men around us.

“They originally lived in a village not far from Tricklis, but the fear of an oncoming war caused them to flee in hopes of finding a safer area to live. That’s why they’re building this village here.”

I remember hearing something similar to this in Kalis.

The Penny Empire lacks any form of social welfare, so I’m sure this is an everyday occurrence.

“So, right now, they’re just getting started on building their new village.”

“Oh, I see. You want us to help them rebuild?”

“No, that’s not it. You’re more important to me than anything else. I know you have more important things to worry about right now and I’d never ask you to do anything that would take you away from such an important task.”

“O-Okay, but you do want to help them, right?”

“Well, when these people were living in their old village, I was still Viscount FitzClarence, lord of the territory they were living in. I may not possess that title anymore, but these were once my people and they’re in trouble. I would never forgive myself if I didn’t help them.”

“I think that is a truly wonderful mentality to have.”

As usual, this bitch possesses a strong moral obligation.

Why couldn't she have directed this enthusiasm into protecting her hymen?

"...when you praise me... I-I get wet."

"So, what do you want to do?"

Honestly, I'm not sure where she's going with this.

The village seems to be coming along well. All of the men of the village seem to be in fine health and great shape. Several houses have already been built, there's another that's partially finished, and there's even a field that's already been planted and appears to be in good condition.

As I looked at her confused, Ester-chan looked triumphant as she said,

"We'll go to the women's village and negotiate on behalf of the men's village!"

"..."

Women's village?

Sounds sexy.

But the men's village gives me a bad feeling.

"Could you give me a more detailed explanation...?"

"As you can already see, there are only men in this village."

"Yes, I noticed that."

This village of men consists of men that all seem to be of a similar type that wished to establish a utopia of bodybuilders here in their new village, and, honestly, it seems to be going well for them. However, something I have noticed is that all of the houses here seem to be bog standard, and, since the men here decided to leave the women, I'm afraid of what I might see behind closed doors.

But Ester-chan told a different story.

“Not long ago, they were living in another village not far from here. They built that village together with the women, and it was nearly finished too before various things happened that caused a big misunderstanding amongst the women. These men were then forced out of the village by the women.”

“That seems...”

I don't think something like that seems possible, but I can't deny the fact that there are only men in this village. It must be true. For the men here to abandon their village after putting so much work into getting it built, they must really be good people.

“But they wish to reconcile with the women of their village, and they want me, as a noble, to act as their intermediary. We talked about this while you were in the toilet. Of course, I won't waste a lot of your time to help them.”

“So, it's like that.”

That's the reason for there being a men's village and women's village.

Once Ester-chan had finished speaking, one of the men spoke up.

“We apologize for asking such a great noble as yourself to help us. The women of our village can be stubborn but we hope the words of a noble may have more of an effect on them.”

For some reason, this combination of polite attitude with his macho appearance is causing me concern.

He's smiling at Ester-chan but that smile is causing me to feel a sense of imminent danger.

He's not trying to deceive the loli bitch, is he?

“...”

I'm starting to feel anxious.

The whole village of men and village of women thing seemed doubtful to me in the first place.

But I suppose I should help them out for lending me their toilet. And Ester-chan really wants to help them. I could easily deny their request, but that may leave Ester-chan with a feeling of regret later. She does seem to genuinely care about them.

“I think I understand the situation. We’ll help you out.”

“You will!? Oh, thank you so much, sir!”

The man bowed deeply and the rest of his group followed suit.

Let’s get this settled quickly.



We headed off in the direction the men of the village directed us.

“That must be it!”

“I think you’re right.”

We had only been flying for a few minutes. Even accounting for the dense forest beneath us, it shouldn’t take more than an hour to get here on foot. The men built their village a lot closer than I expected. They probably assumed they’d be able to reconcile with the women at some point.

There was a tall fence surrounding the village and we landed at where I assumed was the front of the village where there was a small break in the fence.

We entered the village and found our way to the town square. It had familiar well in the centre with several women holding pails chatting away.

I called out loud enough for them to hear me.

The looks they gave me made me feel that if I were here by myself, I would’ve been chased out of the village, but their faces went rigid once they noticed Ester-chan wearing her noble clothing.

With that reaction, it should be easy enough to begin negotiations with them.

“Excuse me, could we borrow a moment of your time?”

“What business does a n-noblewoman have with a small village like us?”

A shrill voice responded timidly with a question to my question.

The voice belonged to a woman in her mid-twenties with shoulder length jet black hair. She also had dark eyes which made me feel a close affinity to her, but her skin was white. After all, the people of this world are still different than my own.

“I’d like to speak with the representative of this village!”

Ester-chan roared.

Taken aback by the loli bitch’s scream, the woman’s face turned blue and she said,

“P-Please, wait just a moment! I’ll bring her out immediately!”

“Please do.”

The black-haired woman ran off in a panic.

The women that were with her dropped their pails and ran off after her.

There wasn’t anyone else in sight, but I could feel the countless eyes focused solely on us.

It’s making me uncomfortable.

But the loli bitch is acting like a high-and-mighty noble which should work well for us in this situation.

I can feel my heart wavering.

## Part 3

After waiting for a while, the black-haired woman returned and guided us to the mayor's house.

Just like the village of men had said, every building in the town looked as if they had just been recently built. The interior of the mayor's home was painted blue and it smelled of leaves and fresh pine. It reminded me of a cozy modern cabin. If amateurs really built this place, I'm very impressed.

Maybe some of the men are experienced carpenters.

We were now in the waiting room which was around eight tatami mats in size and there was no real furniture. This room, in particular, reminded me of the entry rooms to older Japanese homes. There was also a hearth in the centre of the room with small mats that seemed to be made of interwoven ivy.

I was sitting on one of these mats across from the mayor.

"What have we done to deserve such a visit from a member of the nobility?"

The mayor was a woman in her late thirties with brown hair parted down the middle that extended down to her shoulder blades. Her eyes were also brown. She was rather plump and her stomach extended further out than her chest. Before moving to this new town, I'm sure she must've lived a rather lavish lifestyle.

"I don't have any time to waste so I'll get straight to the point."

Ester-chan was the one speaking.

Good opening line. She looks really cool right now.

I wish I could become as confident as her, but I feel like that day is still far away.

"I want you to open talks with the village of men."

"...why do you know about our problem with the men of our village?"

"We spoke with them!"

“I see...”

Even though this woman is the mayor she still doesn't compare to a high-ranking noble like Ester-chan. It must be rare for a member of the aristocracy to come and visit a small village.

“And why would a noble such as yourself be concerned with the problems of us commoners?”

Her question was posed in a way that almost accused Ester-chan of not caring about the problems facing the common people.

But the lolibitch didn't back down. I guess she was expecting this.

“A man protects a woman, a woman supports a man. They work together day in and day out. They're each necessary to one another. This is only natural. The way things are between your two villages isn't beneficial to anyone. Do you understand what I'm saying?”

“...”

Ester-chan's point seemed valid. By cutting out all of the men, they have less people to help out around town and the same goes for the men's village.

This bitch knows what we're talking about.

Men are necessary to women and women are necessary to men.

But this didn't seem to matter to the mayor.

“I understand what you're trying to say, but we did not come to this decision lightly. There were very serious reasons for us to come to this decision.”

“Serious reasons? Like what?”

“The men were oppressive.”

“...really?”

“You say a man should protect a woman? Well if they had done that we would have

stood by them and supported them wholeheartedly. But the men of our village repaid our support with merciless violence.”

“ ...”

I wasn’t expecting that.

If what she said is true, the problem here is much more serious than we had originally thought. It will be more difficult than expected to reunite their villages.

But if these men are willing to beat their women, why would they just hand over the village they had only just finished building?

So is it possible the men are the victims here?

“Do you still wish to bring us together, noblewoman?”

“...I do.”

Following the mayor’s question, Ester-chan gave a slight nod. Her previous momentum seemed to be gone after this new revelation.

“If that’s the case, I won’t say it’s impossible.”

“Thank you for being reasonable. I’ll see if I can find out the truth.”

The lolibitch stood up after saying this.

In response, the mayor gave a deep bow while remaining seated.



We left the women’s village after our meeting with the mayor.

After lifting Ester-chan in my arms, we slowly began to rise into the sky and began flying in the direction of the men’s village. If it were up to me, I’d have been entirely okay with leaving these two villages to work out their problems on their own, but Ester-chan wasn’t satisfied yet.

“What do you expect to accomplish by returning to the men’s village?”



“I need to hear it from them myself. I can’t accept things as they are.”

“I see.”

I understand what she means. They didn’t appear to be bad men and they were polite to Ester-chan when we were there. They also had to work together with the women in order to build that first village. However, from what I know, a man who is violent towards his family tends to act like the perfect husband in public.

Based on my own experience, a man that’s good at home and in public is in small number. In most cases, one area must suffer. Either he has a good family life and he struggles at work, or he excels at work but is distant from his family. This is how balance is achieved. That’s why being single is for the best.

Damn it.

“But, if what that woman said is true, these men could be dangerous.”

“Are you worried about me?”

“Yeah, well, I don’t want you to get hurt.”

“Ah~, you’re so kind. It makes me so happy!”

“...don’t most people not wish to see their friends get hurt?”

“But, be careful. There are plenty of women in this world that will take advantage of such kindness.”

Ester-chan’s expression was serious.

Well, I guess I’ll just have to stay with her until she’s satisfied.

It only took us a few minutes to return to the men’s village. If I look closely, I can see the men have all returned to whatever they were doing when last we visited.

We landed in the village square just as we did before.

And the men all surrounded us once more.

It was just as stressful as the first time around.

“Noblewoman, how did things go at the women’s village?”

The same man that we spoke to before asked this.

A brawny man with short brown hair.

Ester-chan quickly responded to him.

“Did you abuse the women of your village?”

She didn’t sugar coat it at all.

I would’ve found a way to ask that without being quite so direct, but I guess that’s one of Ester-chan’s strengths. So I decided to remain quiet and let the lolibitch continue as she pleased.

“Did we abuse the women?”

“Yes. That’s what the women claimed.”

“Of course not. I guess I can’t answer for every family, so it’s possible there may have been fighting in a family, but I feel confident in saying it was nothing serious. We all worked together to rebuild and I know these men are good people.”

The same man as always answered her.

But the other men in the crowd nodded in agreement.

“...I see.”

Ester-chan looked deep in thought.

Which of them is telling the truth?

When I looked over the crowd of gathered men, all I saw were intimidating, macho faces staring back at me. It’s easy for me to imagine one or two of these men turning violent. Even though they’re wearing heavy clothing, I can see how massive their chests are and their arms are like logs. Those could be deadly weapons on their own.

This soy sauce face wants to believe the women's village.

"Are there no children in either of your villages?"

"The women kept the children so they're all in the other village."

"...hmm."

"There are only men over the age of ten in this village. Some families refused to be separated, however, so there are some young boys still in their village. But due to their young age, I'm sure they're all working inside their homes. That is why you didn't see any around."

That explains why all I can see before me is a sea of muscle.

If I think about the future of a child, I'd say it's best for them to group up in the women's village. If a boy were to grow up in this village, I have a feeling he'd never graduate from being a virgin.

The village of men is scary.

"I believe I understand."

Ester-chan spoke as I was still unsure of who to believe.

"Then, noblewoman, what do you plan on doing?"

The macho representative asked her while staring at the ground.

Ester-chan responded confidently.

"You will quickly choose five representatives of this village and we will have the women choose five of their own. Your chosen representatives will meet and we will come to a resolution."

"Really!?"

"Hurry and gather your representatives. We'll go speak with the women and tell them about our plan."

“Thank you so much!”

In this village of refugees, the lolibitch has decided to organize a mixer.

## Part 4

The meeting of the two villages took place that same day.

I proposed that we hold it over dinner. After all, you can't have a mixer without food. The location was decided to be the women's village due to there being a larger building available. And I like the idea of eating with several women. I remember reading in a magazine that women love Italian food.

I flew to the nearest town which only took about an hour. I bought the necessary ingredients there and borrowed one of the kitchen's available in the women's village. I didn't recognize many of the ingredients, but I managed to create a dish that had the taste I was aiming for. Of course, I made Italian.

I was really motivated to make this dinner a success.

I've always wanted to take part in a mixer.

Even in my previous life I never had the chance.

I prepared enough food so that everyone would have plenty to eat.

We were now in the drawing room of the Mayor's house. A large table had been brought in and the food I had made was set out on it. Everyone was already seated at the table. It was quite easy to gather everyone here using my flight magic.

Ester-chan paid for the table and everything I needed to make the food. Thanks to her, I was able to create a good atmosphere. The drawing room itself added to the atmosphere and overall I was satisfied with how everything turned out.

"Now then, the mixer has officially started."

I gave the official start of the mixer after everyone was seated.

"Mixer?"

"It's what people from my country call an event like this."

"R-Really!? I-I'll remember that! A mixer!"

Besides Ester-chan and I, the chosen representatives of each village were also present. The members of the women's village sat on the same side as Ester-chan while the men were on my side. They were sat face-to-face with each other.

I noticed something interesting once everyone was gathered. The average age of the women seems to be quite high. I'd say they're all in their thirties. The average age of the people in this world is fairly low. Those that are in their twenties and thirties make up the largest percentage of the population pyramid. This actually might be why they were chosen.

Now I feel like I tricked some popular girls into coming to a loser's mixer.

"Well, t-thank you very much for preparing such an extravagant meal for us."

The first person to speak other than Ester-chan or I was a member of the men's village.

I think he's nervous about Ester-chan being here.

He quickly thanked the host for the meal. It reminded me of a corporate slave that had been forced out to a company dinner by his boss.

"It wasn't me that prepared the food. You should be thanking him."

The lolibitch pointed at me.

I don't really care who they thank for the meal, but the lolibitch is particular about the finer details.

"I-Is that so? But this tastes better than meals I've had at restaurants in Tricklis. Does your attendant have experience as a chef? If you don't mind, I'd like to get the recipe..."

"I don't mind at all."

"Really?"

"But there are certain methods you have to know to be able to properly make it..."

"That's fine by me. For something this wonderful, I don't mind putting in the extra effort to learn to make it correctly. I'll engrave your teachings into my soul. I would love for you to teach me."

"All right then. I'll give it to you once this meeting is over."

“Okay. Thank you very much!”

The men are actually more polite than I expected.

I can see genuine interest in his eyes.

Personally, I'd like him to teach me how to break a girl's hymen.

Well, that will have to wait for another time.

"We should toast! A toast to celebrate our first mixer!"

Everyone raised their cups following Ester-chan's instructions.

After the toast, everyone fell silent. The sound of utensils scraping the plates and chewing filled the room. There was no sign that either side wanted to start the conversation. The fact that a noble like Ester-chan is here is also making everyone nervous.

## Should I break the ice with some casual conversation?

No, that's impossible for me.

Absolutely impossible.

This is the first time I've ever participated in an event like this.

Plus, it's with people from this world. What can I even talk about?

Maybe the weather?

[illegible]

The silence is deafening.

The silence must be making everyone feel uncomfortable.

## What should I do?

My first ever mixer will be a failure at this rate.

Just as I was starting to fall into despair, the female mayor spoke.

“Noblewoman, I have something I wish to say.”

“Go ahead.”

“I truly appreciate everything you’ve done to arrange this event, but that doesn’t change the fact that the women of my village will have trouble trying to live with these men again. I told you before, what these men did has caused a pain to my village that I fear will never heal.”

“...I would first like to hear their side of the story.”

All of the women, including Ester-chan, looked towards the men.

“Is it true that you were violent towards the women?”

“...”

A shadow appeared on the faces of the men after hearing the lolibitch’s question.

They look regretful.

“...what did you do?”

The man that spoke was the same representative that we spoke to when we first arrived here.

“I apologize for speaking about personal matters in front of you, Noblewoman, but I must say this: to the best of my knowledge, there is not a single man in the village that ever laid a hand on a woman.”

The man remained calm as he spoke.

But the women all became furious after hearing his response.

“E-Even if I was sick or tired, I was forced to answer to every demand thrown at me!”

“I would tell him I didn’t want to do something, but he’d just grab me by the arm so



hard he'd leave marks that lasted for days!" "All my husband ever does is look at other women!"

And they were all so quiet a moment ago.

Once one person spoke up, the rest of them wanted to say their piece.

"Even here, you brought your weapons and just left them lying around!" "She's right! There are children in the village! What would we do if one of them were to get hurt!?" "Yeah, they're right!" "Would it kill you to be a little more considerate to those around you!?"

The men were starting to look impatient.

But they all remained silent and allowed the main representative to speak.

"I-I see. I've heard you all and we all promise to make a sincere effort to improve."

He was still speaking calmly.

"So, please, can we just reunite our people? If things continue like this and no children are born, no matter how hard either of our villages tries, we will eventually fail. This will be the end of everything we've worked for. We have to end this."

The man's desperate plea.

He must really want to have sex.

He must be nearing the point of starvation by now.

I can understand that feeling.

"So you're just telling us to deal with it? That's funny." "We've been dealing with this for so long, but, no matter what the cost, it ends now!" "My home in our original village was burnt down and I was left homeless. I didn't survive that only to be treated like this!" "I'd rather die than let this treatment continue!"

"I-I'm sorry. I promise I'll do everything in my power to ensure every man in the village treats you all with the respect you deserve. We'll double the amount of food we supply to you. So, just please, forgive us and allow us to come back. I want to have children."

The men's representative responded to the women's anger.

Still trying to remain calm.

"Double? You think that is good enough?"

"Wha... A-Any more than that would be difficult..."

What does he mean the food they supply to the women?

This is the first I've heard of this.

"I'm sorry to interrupt but what is this about the food?"

The representative from the men's village gave me my answer.

"The women can't be asked to go into the forest to hunt. So we deliver the minimum amount of food they need once a week. We can't allow the women or children of our village to go hungry, so this is the minimum we must do."

"I see."

They've still been caring for the people in their old village while building their new village.

That's pretty amazing of them.

They're just refugees but they're such hard workers.

"Noblewoman, don't let them trick you into believing that is some great kindness! They just bring in enough so that the children don't starve! I doubt we'll be able to survive the winter at this rate. If they really cared for their children they'd be bringing in more food!"

"O-Okay."

The men seem willing to compromise, but I can understand why the women wouldn't want to take them at their word. All of this really just comes down to the alleged violence inflicted on the women by the men. I glanced over at Ester-chan but she looked just as unsure as me.

I really didn't know how to help.

But then something interrupted our mixer.

Screams from outside —

“There are monsters attacking the village!” “M-Monsters!”

Monster's decided to disrupt this virgin's first ever mixer.



We ran in the direction that panicked voice came from.

The men were the first to move. The shadows that hung over their faces disappeared in an instant and the scary faces I had grown used to reappeared. They stood up in a hurry, knocking over their chairs in the process, and dashed out of the room.

Ester-chan and I followed.

We left the mayor's house and ran down the streets of the village, passing several women fleeing in the opposite direction. They couldn't even manage to speak when we asked them where the monsters were. They would just raise a trembling finger and point us in the direction. We barely even stopped to give them a nod as we ran as fast as possible through the village.

Ester-chan was faster than the men.

But thanks to me we were gradually falling behind them.

However, due to the village being small, the men eventually spotted the monsters and stopped dead in their tracks allowing us to catch up. I quickly used my recovery magic to restore my stamina in anticipation of the battle.

“Orcs. Looks like thirteen of them...”

Muttered one of the men.

That monster is familiar to me. I encountered them in that village some time ago when I was with Team Orgy. Most of the orcs were still outside the walls of the town but a

few had made it in and those that were still outside were making short work of the wooden barrier between them and us.

I spotted a woman that had failed to escape in time and the orcs were having their way with her.

This gave me more motivation to stop the orcs.

I started walking forward while trying to look as cool as possible.

“Stay back. I’ll handle –”

But I was interrupted before I could say my cool line.

“Mason to the back! Ethan and Luke, you’re with me in the front. Oliver, take out any orcs that have been isolated from the main group. Make sure that none of the orcs are allowed to reach the noblewoman or her servant! Let’s go!”

The main representative barked out orders to the others and they were in formation and charging forward in a matter of seconds. The weapons that the women had pointed out earlier were now held at the ready.

The man called Mason held a staff in his hands. Ethan and Luke along with the representative held swords and the man named Oliver held a bow with an arrow already nocked and aimed at his target.

It looks like a fairly balanced party.

The man named Mason shot a fireball into the mass of orcs attacking the walls. The three at the front acted as the vanguard to protect the archer and mage from any orcs that tried to rush them. The archer, Oliver, took out one orc after another with perfectly placed arrows.

This is something I’ve longed for.

A party that I can count on and trust completely.

The mage is being protected by the vanguard as he fires spells over them. The archer is taking out orcs as the leader calls out the target.

They look so cool.

Ester-chan looked just as surprised as me as we both watched them in awe.

But there's clearly something missing from their party.

"Ku..."

One of the orc's attacks managed to get through their guard and connected with Ethan's arm.

It's possible that if they were fighting normally, that attack might not have connected. But I could see them constantly glancing over at Ester-chan and me. One of the orcs took this opportunity to slash out at Ethan.

That means I'm at fault for that injury.

"Heal!"

I don't need to shout anything to heal but I got caught up in the moment.

The gash on Ethan's arm was healed in an instant.

"W-What is this!?"

"I'll protect you!"

In this situation, the fewer words the better.

And that way I look cooler.

"Thanks for the help!"

My assistance decided the battle.

The men gained new momentum and were able to push back the orcs. The orcs were more than double our number, but they were able to stand against them. I'm not sure about individual power, but as a team, I'd say they're stronger than Team Orgy.

## Part 5

As soon as the final orc was slain, the main male representative said,

“Based on the number of orcs there must be a den not far from here.”

That does make sense.

No matter what kind of monster it is, they have to have some place they call home. I’m sure it’s some kind of cave where they impregnate the women they’ve kidnapped. I’m so envious of the orcs. Why couldn’t I have been born one? I could just listen to my instincts and impregnate as many women as possible and then die happy to some adventurers on a subjugation quest from the guild.

I’m sure I’d be able to live out my days happily without even thinking about my lost humanity.

“W-Wait just a minute! Why do you think this happened in the first place!?” “Yeah, she’s right! We were safe until you men arrived! This is your fault!” “That’s right!” “And what do you mean there’s an orc next!?” “How is that even possible!?”

The women had returned to criticize the men now that the orcs were dead.

The men obediently lowered their heads and the representative spoke,

“Sorry. You’re all right.”

“Sorry? You think that’s a good enough apology!?”

“We must not have done a good enough job surveying the land before we decided to build here. I sincerely apologize. We need to find the nest right away before their numbers increase any further.”

He then turned to us and continued his apology.

“I’m deeply sorry, dear noblewoman, but we’ll have to cancel the dinner. We must return to our village and gather more men. We’ll return tomorrow to deal with the nest.”

That's the smart decision.

I don't see any reason they shouldn't.

"Yes, that's fine, but..."

"Tomorrow!? What do you mean tomorrow!?" "She's right! We were just attacked! You should take care of it now!" "What would we do if we were attacked in the night while everyone is asleep!?" "Exactly!"

However, the women were all still upset over the recent attack and were only looking for an immediate solution. Hearing this, the male representative looked troubled.

"I understand your fears, but, considering we don't know how many they number, I think it would be best –"

"It's not like we're asking that much of you!" "She's right! We're just asking you men to do your job!" "You can't even do this for us!?" "It's only natural for men to protect women!" "That's right! It's normal! Completely normal!" "This is the men's responsibility!"

I was starting to feel bad for the men.

But this is an opportunity for this busamen to shine.

This is my chance to look cool.

I just need to think of a cool line —

"Then, I'll kill them for you!"

Ester-chan robbed me of my moment.

That's right. She's that type of girl.

Full of bravery and lust.

"Y-You will, noblewoman?"

"Of course! If this needs to be taken care of immediately you should accept whatever

help available. Besides, it's the job of the nobility to protect the common people, so this is only natural."

"No, e-even so..."

The men all turned their eyes to me.

I bet they're thinking, "A noble and her attendant expect to defeat a den of orcs?"

But I know how strong Ester-chan is and there's no reason to stop her.

"I understand your concern, but despite her young age, she is known as a dragon slayer in the capital of Kalis. If it's just a group of orcs, I don't expect her to struggle."

"Wha -!? A d-dragon slayer!?"

The representative was dumbfounded.

And the other men were the same.

A young girl like her is a dragon slayer? I can understand their disbelief.

"So, what do you say? We can leave right now."

"W-Well, if that's true, I feel encouraged having you by our side!"

The men all dropped to the ground in an instant and gave Ester-chan a deep bow.

And with that, the orc subjugation quest had begun.



We were running through the forest using a ball of magical light to guide us.

We could make our way through the forest without the magical light, but it would be slower. The trees here are grown close together and the canopy overhead is thick and the little light coming in from the sky is almost completely blocked off. Without the light, the forest would be completely shrouded in darkness.

Even with the light, I was still tripping over roots and rocks.



And, of course, I was the only one stumbling.

Every time I'd trip and almost fall to the ground, Ester-chan would turn back and give me a look of worry. She'd look me in the eyes and quietly ask if I'm okay, trying to avoid drawing attention to me. She really is a good woman. Oh, I almost fell in love with her just now. She's a dangerous woman.

We continued our run through the forest for a while.

We followed the trail of orc footprints that led to the women's village. Luke, the ranger of the group, was the one who actually discovered the tracks. He possesses every generic 'ranger' ability imaginable.

We ran through the forest for about half an hour before we arrived at the den. It was a cave. There was a steep slope at the edge of the forest that led up into the mouth of a cave. It was a large opening about two metres high.

"This has to be it."

The lolibitch muttered.

I could see a figure sleeping on the ground just outside the entrance of the cave.

That must be the guard.

"Noblewoman, how should we begin the attack?"

The male representative asked.

The Dragon Slayer title appears to be working.

Well, the lolibitch should be able to handle this.

"Charge in from the front!"

"All right."

In other words, Ester-chan's strategy was this: charge in and kill everything we see.

I'm sure we'll be fine.

Unless there's a sleeping dragon deep in the cave, we should be able to handle it. Even if there are High Orcs inside, I feel confident that I'd be able to defeat them. Even Ester-chan should be able to handle them with her magic, and this group of men have already shown us how skilled they are when fighting together.

"Let's get going."

Ester-chan and Soy Sauce Face's cave capture begins.



We found several dozen orcs within the cave.

Ester-chan and I slowly made our way forward with the men behind us. Any orcs we came across we blew away with our magic. Fortunately, the walls of the cave are thick so I was able to use my fireballs without causing the cave to collapse.

Thanks to this, we progressed quickly through the interior of the cave.

The moment either of us spotted an orc, a fireball or bolt of magic would fly forward and drop the orc in an instant. Ester-chan seemed like she was trying to show off to me. She'd make a grand flourish whenever she'd take down an orc then glance over to see my reaction.

"A-As expected of a dragon slayer..."

The men at the back had nothing to do but watch.

They shouldn't have to do much if things continue like this.

We didn't even have to stop walking as we made our way forward. Whenever we spotted an orc, one of us would just raise a hand and the orc would fall to the ground. We'd then continue forward without ever stopping. It helped that the cave was essentially just a straight line. It didn't take long for us to reach the end.

The final area of the cave was a large open area that was around one hundred tsubos in size.

There were about a dozen orcs here.

As well as ten women that were stripped completely naked.

It's probably better if I don't say what they were doing.

“...”

But it was definitely worth the effort to make it here.

It's an amazing sight.

This is a reward in itself.

“L-Let's finish this!”

Ester-chan barked out her order.

I'd rather we just continue watching, but it's not like I can disregard her order and continue ogling the women. Besides, the other men have already charged forward following the lolibitch's orders. There's no hope for the orcs.

The orcs took noticed and picked up their weapons.

I stayed in the back with Ester-chan and healed when necessary but also killed a few orcs with my fireballs.

Once the orcs had been pushed back and it seemed like our victory was assured, I approached the injured women lying on the ground.

The orcs were rough with them.

Thanks to the orcs, tonight's meal has been decided.

I quickly healed the women of their injuries.

The orcs that were living in this cave had impeccable taste. All of the women they had captured were young and beautiful. They also had diverse tastes as well. There were women with long ears and a few that had tails.

I had trouble deciding where I should look.

To my right, large chests; to my left, thighs and butts; and in front of me, the main course.

Once I had finished ogling the women and healing them, the orcs had been pushed back to the far wall and were on the verge of complete defeat. The slain orcs had left a pool of blood on the cave floor. The smell of death was quickly filling the area.

“Are you okay?”

Ester-chan paid little attention to this and checked on the women.

They were all huddled together now.

“T-Thank you so much!” “Umm, a-are you here to save us?” “Amazing...” “Thank you! Thank you so much! We’re saved!” “Thank you very much! U... uku...” “The orc’s penis was so big I thought I may die nya~” “I’ll kill them all!” “Wan! Wan!”

A few of them said strange things or wanted revenge, but, as a whole, they all seemed grateful for our help.

“Are there any other captives?”

“No, I-I think we’re the only ones.”

One of the girls answered Ester-chan’s question.

She was doing her best to cover her precious places with her hands. There was also a white liquid seeping through her fingers and dripping down her legs. This was an amazing scene. There were times where her hands would slip and I’d be able to see everything.

“Then we should get out of here.”

We’ll need to return to the women’s village so they know we took care of the orcs.

But one of the women asked Ester-chan something that seemed to be weighing on the minds of all of the former captives.

“Umm, w-what are we supposed to do now...?”

Each of the women had their own sad story.

A tragic past that ended with them being dragged into this cave.

Even the ones that didn't speak seemed to have a similar story. Most of them probably no longer have a place to call home.

They were either captured after the orcs attacked their refugee group or as they were fleeing from their village after the orcs attacked. Any family or friends they had were most likely killed by the orcs.

"...if you have nowhere to go, would you like to join our village?"

The male representative offered them a home.

"Eh? A-Are you sure that's okay?"

"Yes, but you should know we were refugees not long ago. We've only just begun building our new home."

"That's all!? T-Then, umm, I-I'd do anything to join your village! I would..."

The women rushed towards the men.

Seriously?

A group of beautiful, naked women are pushing each other out of the way to get near those guys.

Why can't I have naked women rushing towards me?

Damn it.

Owning your own home really is an attractive feature.

"Then we should be leaving immediately! We have no time to waste!"

Pushed on by Ester-chan's voice, we made our way out of the cave.



The men were now returning home from work.

Making our way back was more difficult than expected. Escorting the women, who were still a little out of it after being rescued, made the journey take almost twice as long. But, personally, I enjoyed the feeling of travelling through the forest with such a large group. It felt like the number of my friends had increased.

Above all else, watching beautiful women walking through the forest naked is the best.

A dangerous, nude hike through the forest at night. Amazing.

I'd have to pay hundreds of thousands of yen to get this in my previous life.

I love this world.

They'd occasionally scream whenever they tripped over roots on the ground or bushes or small branches would cut them. I had to keep healing them with my recovery magic which gave me an excuse to stay close to them. This may be the best moment of either of my lives.

Thanks to their screams, the atmosphere surrounding our group grew increasingly tense.

It had grown even darker by the time we arrived at the women's village. The men kept going on with no complaints. I'm really starting to be convinced that these guys aren't bad.

However, what greeted them was anything but what I expected.

At the main gate of the women's village, a group of female villagers were waiting for us.

"Did you get rid of the orcs!? Eh, tell us what happened!" "This was your fault, to begin with!" She's right! So you better have taken care of it!" "Oh, are you expecting words of gratitude? Do you want us to praise you? Ahem, wow, amazing. You guys are so amazing." "And who are those women!?" "T-They're naked!"

A dozen women were just staring at us.

Not one among them looked happy.

“You men should’ve returned a while ago!” “She’s right! We’ve all been up waiting for you!” “I was so scared that orcs may attack us that I couldn’t sleep!” “Did you even think about how scared we might be waiting here not knowing if we were going to die or not!?” “Yeah, that’s right!” “It’s bad for our skin if we don’t get a good night’s sleep!” “We have to look after the children early in the morning too!”

Each and every one of the women was only concerned with themselves. While the men just now returned to the village in the dead of night covered in blood and mud. I sympathized with the men.

And Ester-chan felt the same.

“...wait a moment.”

She took slow, measured steps towards the group of women.

She looked intense.

“Ah...”

“They went out into the forest with no preparations and spent most of the night out there fighting and killing to protect you. They returned here to assure you that you’re all safe and not a single one of you – you who’ve been waiting here in the safety and comfort of your own homes – can give them a simple thank you.”

I don’t think I’ve ever seen Ester-chan this angry.

“...”

The women all fell silent and tried to avoid Ester-chan’s fiery gaze.

None of them looked as if they regretted their actions. In fact, they looked like they wanted to argue with Ester-chan but their noble-commoner relationship was keeping them silent.

This silence lasted for a while.

It was the men’s representative that broke this silence.

“...I’m sorry for ever troubling you with our problems, noblewoman.”

“You’ve not done anything wrong. At least from what I’ve seen since arriving here. If anything, they deserve praise for everything they’ve done and everything they have to put up with. Nothing I have seen has given me any reason to believe they deserve the treatment they get from you.”

“N-Noblewoman! The men are hiding the truth from you and trying to make themselves look good...”

“Be quiet!”

This lolibitch is scaring me too.

I’m going to follow the women and keep silent too.

Seeing no way of speaking confidently to Ester-chan, the women turned their attention to the male representative.

“S-Stop lying to the noblewoman! Tell them the truth!” “She’s right! It’s the middle of the night and we’ve all been up worried that we might get attacked again!” “Were you just taking your time out there!? Were you not worried about us and what might happen if the orcs returned!?” “And you expect us to thank you!?” “Yeah, they’re right!”

They looked as if they were trying to appeal to me now.

But the men were the next to act.

“...the birthrate in our village has declined dramatically in recent years.”

The male representative looked at the women. In response, they all turned away, but the group of men all nodded in agreement. These guys rarely use words to communicate.

The representative is the only one that ever speaks. The others remain quiet unless directly spoken to.

They’re so cool.

“Our village will fail as things stand. You may have a home you wish to return to or people you loved that may still be alive, but I’ve decided this unilaterally, and that may be selfish, but I have to prioritize the survival of our village above all else.”



He turned away from the women of the village and faced the group of women we rescued.

“Will you return with us to our village as our brides?”

It was an idea that went a step further than the one proposed in the orc den.

A bride. They’ll become married.

It’s not something you ask a woman so easily.

He’s made no preparations and doesn’t even have a ring.

But the women didn’t care as they all nodded in unison.

“I’ll do my best! If you’ll have me, I-I’ll do anything!” “I-I-I’d love to!” “ “Umm, I-I’d also like to...” “Me too! I’ll come as well! I’ll do anything!” “ “I’d even be okay being a mistress if a bride is too much!” “I like human penises more than orc.” “M-Marry me!” “Wan! Wan~!”

They all seemed happy with the idea.

But the female villagers weren’t happy with this idea.

“W-Wait, what are you saying!?” “You’re going to choose those filthy sub-humans over us!?” “You’re going to be with that girl? She looks half your age! Pervert!” “You’re just going to toss aside your women!? That’s the lowest thing a man can do!” “This is unbelievable! You’re all terrible men!” “You’re just going to toss aside your wife!? What about our kids!?” “Yeah, exactly!”

The women were yelling even louder than before. I’m sure those within the village can even hear them now. I’m guessing they’re doing this to try to scare off the female captives.

I can even see a few women beyond the walls looking out at our group now.

But the naked women didn’t seem to mind their complaints as they seemed to be talking with the men. After a moment, the naked women all nodded in unison and the male representative said,

“Thank you. We’ll bring you to our village as soon as possible.”

The other men smiled in response.

They all looked genuinely happy. I’ve seen them smile a few times now but this is the first time I’ve believed they’re happy. Their smiles looked natural rather than the forced ones I’ve seen before. I wonder what was said between them that caused them to smile like that.

“Thank you for your help, noblewoman. We’ll be returning to our village with them.”

“Good. I think that’s the right decision for you all.”

The group of men bowed to Ester-chan before turning and starting to walk off in the direction of the forest.

The naked women followed.

The lolibitch looked satisfied.

But the female villagers were all starting to panic and call out to the men as they walked away. I guess they never expected this to happen.

“P-Please, wait a moment!”

The crowd of villagers had begun to grow and a truly desperate voice called out from amongst them.

I recognized the woman. She was the one that was identified as the mayor.

Everyone turned their attention to her.

With the eyes of everyone on her, for the first time, I heard her speak to the men with respect.

“Will you stay if we t-thank you!?”

This is the first time a girl turning tsundere hasn’t had an effect on me.

“ ... ”

Ester-chan also turned to leave without saying anything.

The mayor stood there, completely stunned as we slowly disappeared into the treeline.



After returning to the men's village, we finally learned the truth about what had happened between the men and women.

We were able to confirm with the other men that the birth rate in their village had sharply declined. The real reason for the division between them was quite simple.

The men said the women used to be more loving.

However, for one reason or another, one-by-one they all started refusing their husband's advances at night.

This lasted a few years without the men doing much to change things before their original village was caught between the Penny Empire and the Pussy Republic during the conflict. Their village was relatively wealthy and they lived luxurious lives for commoners but this conflict led to them becoming refugees and a drastic change in their living conditions.

This led to the relationship between the men and the women to deteriorate even further.

The men wished to separate from the women as they saw no hope of continuing their village if things stayed as they were. Ultimately, this led to them deciding to leave and start a new village. Even so, the men understood that they needed to provide for their children, so they continued bringing food to the women's village.

So I misunderstood the situation. The abuse was the women not wanting to have sex, and the women didn't make the men leave, but, rather, the men felt like they were forced out due to the women withholding sex which would have led to the end of their village.

"...I apologize for revealing such a shameful side of our village to you."

We're currently in a large building within the men's village.

The male representative was bowing his head in front of Ester-chan and me.

Just like the mayor's home in the women's village, this room had a wood floor and a heart in the centre. It's clear that the men claiming to have built the women's village wasn't a lie at all. There were even ivy cushions that perfectly resembled those in the mayor's home.

Apart from the representative, it was just Ester-chan and me.

"I understand the situation. You don't need to apologize."

"R-Really?"

"I'm a woman so I can understand how other women think."

"...of course, I'm sorry."

"To be perfectly honest, the women of that village should be ashamed, but you and your people should also act a little more masculine. It isn't a man's job to serve women and it isn't a woman's job to serve men. It's an equal partnership. There's give and take and you should always be supporting one another."

"You're correct, noblewoman."

"If you're constantly worrying about the other person, you can begin to lose sight of who you are. It was actually him that taught me this and I think it's very important to keep in mind. If you truly care for one another, neither of you should ever feel like your relationship is forced or pretending to be someone you're not."

I could see Ester-chan glancing over at me.

I don't remember ever teaching her that.

But if I were to say something now, I'd tell her I'm over the age of thirty, a virgin, and have no clue who I am as a person.

People can live comfortably together if they have sex.

"I'll keep your words in my heart and I promise not to forget them, noblewoman."

“I’m glad to hear that.”

Ester-chan looked satisfied with his reply.

“I think, after a few days or so, I’ll return to the other village and speak with the women.”

“...are you sure about that?”

“I think it’s for the best. We had a loving relationship once and I know we can return to that point someday.”

“Really? Well, if you believe so, do your best.”

“Of course.”

Seriously?

This man essentially just went through a middle-aged divorce but he’s going to try to reconcile with his ex-wife in just a couple of days. He has a big heart. If I’m being honest, those women don’t deserve such kindness.

“Well then, I shouldn’t be keeping you two any longer.”

The man nodded and in response, Ester-chan stood up.

“Yes, I think it’s about time we left as well.”

There were a few things that I still wanted to ask, but I followed Ester-chan and got up to leave.

We have even less time now.

“Thank you for everything you’ve done. I won’t forget your kindness.”

The man got to his feet and gave Ester-chan a deep bow.

We both nodded and walked out of the building. It was now just the virgin and the bitch.



It was the middle of the night and I was flying through the air while carrying Esterchan.

Of course, after a desperate plea from her, I was holding her in a princess carry. After running through the forest she had been sweating a lot. The rich smell coming from her body was affecting my lower body even more than usual. Her sweet fragrance was almost unbearable.



Isn't this sweet smell out of place for the Middle Ages?

I've been spending a lot of time with Sophia-chan and I don't remember her smelling so good.

"Those men will surely repeat their mistakes again."

While staring off into the night sky, Ester-chan muttered this.

"What do you mean?"

"As long as they continue to live in such a close-knit community, they will care deeply for those around them. That in and of itself isn't bad, but they'll allow themselves to be taken advantage of. Not only by the women of their former village but by their children or even their elders."

"I see what you mean."

"I don't believe they'll all be able to be happy until just surviving day to day becomes easier for them."

"I can understand that."

"A man uses a woman just as a woman uses a man. But what's most important in a relationship is for each person to be able to completely trust the other."

"That's a convincing argument."

"..."

Ester-chan's face turned red when I agreed with her idea about the relationship between men and women.

The cool atmosphere surrounding her previously had changed into a cuter one.

I wanted to see the former a little more.

"So you agree? T-That's why you should use me more! I don't know, umm, a-about doing it during the day, but at night...! We can do it at night! You can trust that I'll be able to please you! You can be as rough as you want with me! However intense you



want to get, I'll endure it!"

"..."

She looked cool earlier but she truly is just a bitch in heat.

"Ester-san, are we close to our destination...?"

"Eh?... oh, right! I-I think I can see it from here!"

"Where at?"

"Radius Grassland is just on the other side of this forest! We're very close!"

"All right."

We're getting close.

I'll finally be able to get a good look at my territory.

*(traitorAIZEN: don't know where to put this image)*





PDF by: traitorAIZEN